KEYS TO THE VASCULAR PLANTS OF NORTH CENTRAL TEXAS

INCLUDING GENERAL KEY TO ALL FAMILIES¹ ON Pp. 126

KEY TO MAJOR VASCULAR PLANT GROUPS

1.	Plants without seeds or flowers, reproducing by microscopic spores borne in sporangia (= spore
	cases), these either (usually) on the surface of leaves or leaf-like structures (Polypodiophyta—
	Ferns) OR at the base of quill-like leaves (<i>Isoetes</i>) OR in small usually more or less cone-like struc-
	tures (<i>Equisetum, Lycopodium</i> , and <i>Selaginella</i>); plants fern-like, moss-like, with quill-like leaves, or
	leaves reduced and stems green and hollow Lycopodiophyta, Equisetophyta, and Polypodiophyta
	(Pteridophytes = Ferns & Similar Plants)
	—see Key on pp. 110 OR Group K on pp. 154
1.	Plants reproducing by seeds, these developing either from flowers or on the surface of thin or
	thick, sometimes woody cone scales; plants usually not with growth forms as above (Spermato- phytes = Seed Plants).
	2. Plants without flowers, the seeds on the surface of thick or thin, sometimes woody cone scales
	(cone scales fleshy in Juniperus with berry-like cones or thin, becoming fleshy in Ephedra); leaves
	needle-like (Pinus and Taxodium) OR very small, scale-like, and closely appressed to the stem
	(Juniperus) OR reduced to non-leaf-like scales in whorls at the joints of the stem (Ephedra)
	Pinophyta and Gnetophyta
	(Gymnosperms ("naked seeds"))
	—see Key on pp. 113 OR General Key to all Families on pp. 126
	2. Plants with flowers, the seeds developing inside a closed carpel, the base of which (= ovary)
	becomes the fruit; leaves usually broader than needles or scales, rarely needle-like or scale-
	like—Magnoliophyta (Angiosperms ("vessel seeds") = Flowering Plants).
	3. Plants with 2 or more of the following characters: leaves parallel-veined; cotyledon (= seed
	leaf) 1; floral parts in 3s or 6s; mostly herbaceous plants with vascular bundles of stem
	usually scattered throughout the pith; cambium usually absent Monocotyledonae
	(Monocots)
	—see Key on pp. 121 OR Key to Keys on pp. 110
	3. Plants with 2 or more of the following characters: leaves net-veined; cotyledons 2; floral
	parts usually not in 3s or 6s (usually in 2s, 4s, or 5s); herbaceous and woody plants with
	vascular bundles of stem in a ring around the pith; cambium usually present except in
	some annuals Dicotyledonae
	(Dicots)
	—see Key to Keys on pp. 110

¹The General Key to All Families was modified from Key and Descriptions for the Vascular Plant Families of Oklahoma contributed by Oklahoma Flora Editorial Committee (Tyrl et al. 1994).

KEY TO KEYS

	Plants aquatic (either free-floating on or in water OR entirely submersed OR rooted in bottom and floating OR basal part in water and upper part emergent)
1	Key to Aquatic Plants on pp. 113 OR Group G on pp. 141
	Plants terrestrial. 2. Plants ferns OR fern-like plants OR gymnosperms.
	3. Plants ferns OR fern-like plants Key to Ferns and Similar Plants on pp. 110 OR Group K on pp. 154
	3. Plants gymnosperms Key to Gymnosperms on pp. 113 or General Key to all families on pp. 126
	2. Plants angiosperms (= flowering plants).
	4. Plants woody vines Key to Woody Vines on pp. 119 OR Group A on pp. 127
	4. Plants not woody vines.
	5. Plants monocots Key to Monocots on pp. 121 OR General Key to all Families on pp. 126
	5. Plants dicots General Key to all Families on pp. 126
	Key to Ferns and Similar Plants
	(Pteridophytes)
1.	Plants small floating aquatics (Azolla) Azollaceae
1.	Plants not small floating aquatics, either terrestrial (rooted in soil or mud) OR aquatic (rooted on
	bottom) OR growing on rocks or tree trunks.
	2. Stems conspicuously jointed, green and hollow, the segments separating easily at the joints
	(= nodes), unbranched or branched at the nodes; leaves reduced to small essentially non-
	photosynthetic (non-green) scales in whorls at the nodes; sporangia (= spore cases) in termi-
	nal strobili (= cone-like structures) on stems without green leaves (Equisetum) Equisetaceae
	2. Stems not jointed, not green and hollow; leaves usually green; sporangia either on the surface
	of leaves or leaf-like structures OR in terminal strobili on leafy stems OR in short-stalked sporo-
	carps at leaf bases.
	3. Leaves simple, linear, grass-like or thread-like, the blades not expanded; spore-bearing struc-
	tures embedded in leaf bases or on very short stalks (1–2 mm long) at leaf bases; plants
	often rooted in mud or in temporary pools.
	4. Leaves tightly clustered together (plants superficially resembling a green onion), arising
	from a corm-like rootstock, quill-like (larger at base); sporangia embedded in the leaf
	bases, borne one per leaf (Isoetes) Isoetaceae 4. Leaves scattered along a creeping rhizome, separate, not clustered; sporangia in stalked
	4. Leaves scattered along a creeping mizorne, separate, not clustered, sporangia in staked (stalks 1–2 mm long), globose, hairy sporocarps (= nut-like or hard bean- or pea-like spo-
	rangia-bearing cases) arising at the base of the leaves, numerous per sporocarp
	3. Leaves compound or simple, with expanded blades OR leaves needle-like or scale-like, nei-
	ther grass-like nor thread-like; spore-bearing structures neither embedded in leaf bases nor
	on very short stalks (1–2 mm long) at leaf bases; plants rooted in various substrates includ-
	ing mud or soil or on rocks or tree trunks.
	5. Leaf blades deeply 4-parted (resembling a 4-leaf clover) on petioles usually much longer
	than the blades; sporangia in sporocarps borne near the base of the plant (Marsilea) Marsileaceae
	5. Leaf blades variously compound or simple but not 4-parted; petioles usually much shorter
	than leaf blades to absent; sporangia not in sporocarps near the base of the plant.
	6. Leaves 8 mm or less long; plants with numerous, small, usually overlapping or diver-
	gent scale-like or needle-like leaves with a single unbranched vein (this type of leaf is

a microphyll); stems well-exposed above the ground surface, covered with the numer-	
ous small leaves; sporangia in the axils of the microphylls, these often aggregated into	
cone-like strobili.	
7. Sporangia in cylindrical strobili at the tips of elongate, distinctly erect, leafy, fertile	
stems; leaves 4–8 mm long; plants homosporous (= with 1 spore type of a single size)(Lycopodiella) Lycopodiace	20
7. Sporangia in ± 4-angled strobili at the tips of leafy stems; fertile stems ascending or	ae
spreading, not distinctly erect; leaves 1–3 mm long; plants heterosporous (= with 2	
spore types which are of different sizes) (Selaginella) Selaginellace	20
Leaves usually much more than 10 mm long; plants with relatively few large leaves	uc
with numerous branched veins (this type of leaf is a megaphyll); stems underground	
rhizomes or short crowns or caudices, not well-exposed above the ground surface	
and relatively inconspicuous; sporangia in clusters (= sori) on the surface of the leaf	
blades (the blades can sometimes be considerably modified).	
8. Plants with 1(–2) leaves per stem; leaves with 2 distinct parts, the sterile portion	
either entire or ternately (= in 3 parts) to pinnately compound to dissected, the	
fertile portion being an elongate stalk with a spike-like or panicle-like sporangia-	
bearing terminal partOphioglossace	ae
8. Plants usually with numerous leaves per stem; leaves not as described above.	
9. Lowermost 2 pinnae (= primary divisions of a leaf, here one on each side of the	
leaf) of the fertile leaf greatly elongated and bearing the sporangia near their tips	
(Anemia) Anemiace	ae
9. Lowermost 2 pinnae of the fertile leaf neither greatly elongated nor bearing the	
sporangia near their tips.	
10. Sori linear-oblong, in one row on each side of, immediately adjacent to, and	
parallel with the costae (= midveins of the pinnae) or costules (= midveins of	
the pinnules), chain-like in arrangement (Woodwardia) Blechnace	ae
10. Sori various, but arrangement not chain-like in one row on each side of, im-	
mediately adjacent to, and parallel with the costae or costules.	
11. Fertile and sterile leaves either completely different OR fertile portion	
of fertile leaves essentially without any blade tissue (leaves extremely	
dimorphic).	
12. Fertile leaves completely different from sterile leaves, essentially with-	
out photosynthetic tissue, solely sporangia-bearing, glabrous; sterile	
leaves 1-pinnatifid (= deeply divided but not completely pinnate),	
the rach is (= central axis of a fern frond/leaf) with a conspicuous flange	
or wing of photosynthetic tissue (Onoclea) Dryopteridace	ae
12. Fertile leaves either with numerous \pm normal photosynthetic pinnae	
OR fertile leaves with conspicuous pubescence; sterile leaves pinnate	
(= pinnae narrowed to petiole-like attachment to rachis, the rachis	
without a flange or wing of photosynthetic tissue except possibly at	
(O	
very tip of blade) (Osmunda) Osmundace	ae
11. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar or somewhat modi-	ae
11. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar or somewhat modified, the fertile portion never so different as to be without blade tissue	ae
11. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar or somewhat modified, the fertile portion never so different as to be without blade tissue (leaves not extremely dimorphic).	ae
11. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar or somewhat modified, the fertile portion never so different as to be without blade tissue (leaves not extremely dimorphic).13. Sori marginal or submarginal (= located at or near the edges of the	ae
 11. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar or somewhat modified, the fertile portion never so different as to be without blade tissue (leaves not extremely dimorphic). 13. Sori marginal or submarginal (= located at or near the edges of the leaves) with leaf margins recurved over the sori, protecting them and 	ae
 11. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar or somewhat modified, the fertile portion never so different as to be without blade tissue (leaves not extremely dimorphic). 13. Sori marginal or submarginal (= located at or near the edges of the leaves) with leaf margins recurved over the sori, protecting them and forming a false indusium (= thin scale-like outgrowth covering the 	ae
 11. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar or somewhat modified, the fertile portion never so different as to be without blade tissue (leaves not extremely dimorphic). 13. Sori marginal or submarginal (= located at or near the edges of the leaves) with leaf margins recurved over the sori, protecting them and 	ae

112 KEY TO FERNS AND SIMILAR PLANTS

14. Plants stout, to 1 m or more tall; leaf blades triangular in shape or	
nearly so, with 3 main divisions (each division usually bipinnate);	
petioles grooved, greenish or ± straw-colored; stems and petiole	
bases with slender hairs but without scales (Pteridium) Denns	taedtiaceae
14. Plants slender, usually 0.1–0.5 m tall; leaf blades neither triangular	
nor with 3 main divisions; petioles rounded, often dark brown or	
black; stems and petiole bases generally with scalesI	Pteridaceae
13. Leaf margins never recurved to form a false indusium; sori variously	
located on the abaxial (= beneath) leaf surfaces, often near veins, oc-	
casionally near the margins of the leaves; adaxial leaf surfaces with-	
out stellate or coarsely ciliate scales.	
15. Sori elongate along the veins; leaf blades 1-pinnate	
(Asplenium) A s	spleniaceae
15. Sori round or variously shaped, not elongate (in our species, ex-	
cept elongate in Athyrium with leaf blades 2-pinnate-pinnatifid);	
leaf blades in our species 1-pinnatifid, 1-pinnate, or more than 1-	
pinnate.	
16. Leaf blades in our species only 1-pinnate or 1-pinnatifid (pin-	
nae not further subdivided into pinnules).	
17. Leaf blades only pinnatifid (in our species), divided nearly	
but not all the way to the rachis (= midrib); pinnae es-	
sentially as wide at base as towards their tips; margins of	
pinnae (in our species) without any teeth or basal auricles	
(Pleopeltis) Pol	ypodiaceae
17. Leaf blades pinnate, divided all the way to the rachis; pin-	
nae narrowed basally to a very narrow petiole-like attach-	
ment to the rachis; pinnae with small teeth on the mar-	
gins, sometimes with basal auricles Dryopteridad	ceae (in part)
16. Leaf blades more than 1-pinnate, the pinnae themselves ei-	
ther pinnate or pinnatifid.	
18. Ultimate leaf segments variously incised, serrate, dentate,	
crennate, or lobulate, not entire; sori round or elongate;	
indusia elongate or splitting into spreading lobes	
Dryopteridad	ceae (in part)
18. Ultimate leaf segments entire; sori round; indusia round	
to kidney-shaped (<i>Thelypteris</i>) Thely	pteridaceae

	Key to Gymnosperms	
1	. Shrubs 0.25–1 m tall OR plants with clambering vine-like habit; leaves inconspicuous, the main photosynthetic structures being the green to gray-green or yellow-green stems; stems \pm jointed; seed-producing cones 6–12 mm long, the scales thin, the inner scales becoming fleshy and red;	
	longest internodes 1–8 cm long: plants neither resinous nor fragrant (Gnetophyta)	_ Ephedraceae
1	. Trees or shrubs much more than 1 m tall; leaves conspicuous (though often small) and serving	
	as the primary photosynthetic structures; stems not jointed; seed-producing cones either large $$	
	(15 mm or more long) and woody or small (to 10 mm long), berry-like, and blue to bluish black,	
	bluish purple, reddish, or copper-colored; longest internodes usually $0-1\ cm$ long; plants usually resinous and fragrant (Pinophyta).	
	$2. \ Adult foliage \ leaves \ needle-like, not \ flattened, 50-450 \ mm \ long, in \ fascicles \ of \ 2-5 \ surrounded$	
	at the base by a membranous sheath; seed-producing cones 40 mm or more long (often	
	much longer)	Pinaceae
	2. Adult foliage leaves scale-like OR flat and linear, ca. 15 mm or less long, not in fascicles; seed-	
	producing cones 5–25(–40) mm long	Cupressaceae
	77 . 4 DI .	
	Key to Aquatic Plants	
1	. Entire plants (single unit or small chain-like cluster) small, usually less than 2 cm long, lacking	
	leaves or stems OR with minute leaves 1 mm or less in diam.; plants floating-free on the surface	
	or just beneath.	
	2. Plants with numerous very small leaves; minute branching stems present (Azc	
	2. Plants of 1–several joints or thalli, not differentiated into leaves or stems	Lemnaceae
1	. Entire plants more than 2 cm long; leaves and/or stems present; plants free-floating or bottom-	
	rooted.	
	3. Plants reproducing by spores produced in basal sporangia or sporocarps, without flowers,	
	fruits, or seeds; leaves either linear and grass-like or narrowly filiform (= thread-like) OR with 4	
	leaflets (resembling a 4-leaf clover) (Ferns and Similar Plants).	
	4. Leaves simple, linear, grass-like or thread-like, the blades not expanded.	
	5. Leaves tightly clustered together (plants superficially resembling a green onion), arising	
	from a corm-like rootstock, quill-like (larger at base); sporangia embedded in the leaf bases, borne one per leaf(lsoe	tod Isaataaaaa
	5. Leaves scattered along a creeping rhizome, separate, not clustered; sporangia in stalked	ies) isoetaceae
	(stalks 1–2 mm long) globose, hairy sporocarps arising at the base of the leaves, numer-	
	ous per sporocarp(Pilularia) Marsileaceae
	4. Leaf blades expanded, deeply 4-parted (resembling a 4-leaf clover), on petioles usually) iviai sileaceae
	much longer than the blades (Marsilea) Marsileaceae
	3. Plants reproducing by flowers, fruits, and seeds; leaves various (Flowering Plants).) ividi siledecae
	6. Leaves (or stems if plants leafless) all attached at base of the plant.	
	7. Plants with leaves (possibly leaf-like branches) or branches either thread-like or divided	
	into thread-like segments, with numerous, small, bladder-like traps for capturing	
	small organisms; corollas bilaterally symmetrical, spurred, yellow (<i>Utricularia</i>) Le i	ntibulariaceae
	7. Plants with linear to lanceolate, elliptic, ovate, or orbicular leaves OR plants leafless with	
	unbranched, cylindrical or thread-like, green stems, without bladder-like traps; corollas	
	not as above.	
	8. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers (Sarracenia) \$	arraceniaceae
	8. Leaves not modified into pitchers.	
	9. Leaf blades linear to lanceolate, entire OR plants leafless with unbranched, cylindri-	
	cal or thread-like, green stems about as thick as wide (these sometimes flattened).	

114 KEY TO AQUATIC PLANTS

10. Plants completely submersed aquatics; male flowers numerous, tiny, breaking from a spathe and free-floating at maturity; female flowers solitary in peduncu-	
late spathes at the water surface at flowering time(Vallisneria) Hyd	rocharitaceae
10. Plants partly emergent; flowers borne above the water surface.	
11. Plants without obvious leaves (only bladeless sheaths present), with un-	
branched, cylindrical or thread-like, green stems about as thick as wide (these	
sometimes flattened); perianths absent or of inconspicuous bristles or small	
scales	_ Cyperaceae
11. Plants with obvious leaves (rarely reduced to bracts); perianths conspicu-	
ous, white or yellow OR inconspicuous, but with conspicuous whitish hairs.	
12. Leaves without distinct petioles; flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm	
long), dense head or spike terminating an elongate naked scape, the	
head or spike either cone-like with numerous, overlapping, brownish,	
thin, \pm woody bracts (subtending yellow flowers) OR head whitish or	
grayish due to numerous hairs on the subtending involucral bracts and	
flower parts.	
13. Inflorescences cone-like, with spirally imbricated, brownish, thin, \pm	
woody bracts; flowering inflorescences usually with a single yellow	
flower exposed (Xy	ris) Xyridaceae
13. Inflorescences small whitish or grayish heads, not cone-like, lacking	
brownish woody bracts; flowering inflorescences without yellow	
flowers (Eriocaulon)	Eriocaulaceae
12. Leaves with distinct spongy petioles; flowers in whorls on an elongate	
	Alismataceae
9. Leaf blades elliptic to ovate to orbicular, entire, shallowly toothed, or lobed.	
14. Plants free-floating, with abundant and conspicuous roots in water.	
15. Leaves distinctly petiolate, the petioles swollen, ca. as long as the blade or	
longer, the blades glabrous; perianth 4–6 cm long, bluish lavender, the up-	
per segment with a yellow spot, very showy (Eichhornia) Po	ontederiaceae
15. Leaves sessile, velvety-hairy; perianth absent	
14. Plants rooted in bottom (broken off stem sections can sometimes be found	,,
free-floating but these without abundant conspicuous roots).	
16. Leaf blades with wide, rounded teeth or shallow lobes; largest leaf blades 8	
_	Apiaceae
16. Leaf blades entire or nearly so (but basal notch often present); largest leaf	Apiaceae
blades 5–90 cm or more long or broad, variously shaped.	
17. Plants emergent, 1–2 m tall; flowers 1 cm long or less, purplish; inflores-	
cence a panicle with zigzag branches and a striking white-powdery	
	Marantacoao
appearance (<i>Thalia</i>) 17. Plants without the above combination.	iviai ai itaceae
18. Inflorescence a fleshy spike (= spadix) with a yellow or creamy white	
leafy bract (= spathe) subtending or enclosing it; flowers very small,	
numerous and crowded on the spike, individually inconspicuous;	
perianth absent or minute	Araceae
18. Inflorescence not a fleshy spike; individual flowers large and con-	
spicuous, individually easily seen even at a glance; perianth obvious.	
19. Petals 3 (or apparently 6 due to 3 colored, petal-like sepals in	
some species); leaf blades not lying flat on water surface, vari-	
ously shaped (elliptic, ovate, often sagittate), but never peltate	

	and usually without a single, more or less parallel-sided, basal	
	notch (except in <i>Pontederia</i>), usually longer than wide.	
	20. Perianth with a well-developed tube, white to purplish blue,	
	with one petal having a pair of light yellow dots at base OR	
	blue with yellow markings; pistils solitary per flower, made	
	up of a single carpel or of several carpels fused together;	
	fruits various, 1-many-seeded; stamens 3 or 6 F	
	20. Perianth without a tube, white or rarely pink; pistils numer-	
	ous per flower, free from each other or nearly so, each pistil	
	developing into a 1-seeded indehiscent fruit (achene); sta-	
	mens 6-numerous	Alismataceae
19	9. Petals numerous; leaf blades often lying flat on water surface	
	(under dry conditions sometimes above the water), either peltate	
	OR with a single more or less parallel-sided basal notch (never	
	sagittate), usually nearly as wide as long.	
	21. Leaf blades peltate, not notched; pistils (and later fruits)	
	sunken into the greatly enlarged, inverted-conical receptacle;	
	fruiting stalks held well above the water surface; fruits nut-	
	like(Nelumbo) Nelumbo	ımbonaeaceae
	21. Leaf blades not peltate, the petiole attached at base of deep	
	notch in blade; pistils not sunken into the receptacle; fruits	
	maturing underwater; fruits fleshy I	Nymphaeaceae
6. Leaves not all attached a	at base of plant, rather borne along the stems.	
22. Leaves pinnately divi		
	oad, flat, blunt; fruits many-seeded, 2-valved, dehiscent, linear cap-	
	per flower (2 short, 4 long) (Roripp	
	ear or thread-like, pointed; fruits indehiscent, either nutlets OR 4-	
	rually splitting into 4 nutlets; stamens 3, 4, or 8 per flower	. Haloragaceae
22. Leaves not pinnately		
24. Leaves all oppos		
	stinct whorls of 3–8, giving the stem a "bottle brush" appearance;	
	pletely submersed; flowers (male and/or female) borne to the wa-	
	on a thread-like stalk 3–6 cm long; perianths 3–10 mm long, white	
	nt, visible with the naked eye Hy	
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	osite, or if whorled, the stem not appearing like a "bottle brush";	
	pletely submersed OR partly floating OR partly emergent; flowers	
and perianth		
	leeply palmately divided or dichotomously forked, the ultimate seg-	
	near or thread-like.	
	ves usually opposite (rarely whorled); perianth usually whitish (rarely	
· ·	olish or yellowish), 4–12 mm long; small (blades ca. 1–3 cm long),	
	rnate, peltate, entire, floating leaves usually present in addition to	
	ply palmately divided leaves (Cabomba)	
	ves whorled; perianth absent; floating leaves absent (algae in the	
	raceae with whorled "branches" can superficially resemble	
	atophyllum; however, Ceratophyllum can be recognized by the di-	
	tomously forked leaves)(Ceratophyllum) Ce	
	entire or with small teeth to undulate-dentate or coarsely so, nei-	
ther palr	mately divided nor dichotomously forked.	

116 KEY TO AQUATIC PLANTS

28.	Lea	ves (2–)3–60 mm wide, linear to lanceolate to spatulate to subor-
		ular.
	29.	Inflorescences silvery whitish pedunculate heads lacking corollas
		(silvery whitish color due to numerous tepals and bracts)
		(Alternanthera) Amaranthaceae
	29.	Inflorescences various, but not silvery whitish pedunculate heads
		with numerous bracts and tepals; corollas present OR absent.
		30. Corollas white to cream, violet, lavender, pale blue, pink, rose-
		purple, or red-purple, sometimes with darker markings, some-
		times quickly deciduous.
		31. Corollas sympetalous, slightly to strongly bilaterally sym-
		metrical, usually 2-lipped, 6–28 mm long; calyces 5-merous;
		flowers axillary OR in pedunculate heads or spikes.
		32. Flowers in pedunculate heads or spikes; seeds 2–4 per
		fruit (Justicia) Acanthaceae
		32. Flowers axillary; seeds 12 or more per fruit Scrophulariaceae
		31. Corollas of separate petals, radially symmetrical, 2.5 mm or
		less long; calyces 4-merous; flowers axillary Lythraceae
		30. Corollas yellow OR absent.
		33. Corollas slightly to strongly bilaterally symmetrical, often
		2-lipped, with a definite tubeScrophulariaceae
		33. Corollas if present radially symmetrical, without a definite
		tube, either of separate petals OR rotate with petals united
		only at base.
		34. Flowers in umbels; petals united at base; leaves suborbicular; ovaries superior (Nymphoides) Menyanthaceae
		34. Flowers solitary in the leaf axils; petals separate or ab-
		sent; leaves lanceolate to spatulate to suborbicular; ovaries inferior (Ludwigia) Onagraceae
20	دما	ves 3 mm or less wide, variously shaped, often linear.
20.		Leaves obviously toothed to the naked eye (Najas) Hydrocharitaceae
		Leaves not obviously toothed to the naked eye.
	00.	36. Leaf blades linear or thread-like, mostly < than 1 mm wide; a
		rosette of floating leaves never present.
		37. Leaf blades usually very minutely denticulate (under
		a scope); fruits not stipitate, without a beak _ (<i>Najas</i>) Hydrocharitaceae
		37. Leaf blades entire; fruits short stipitate (= stalked), also
		with a beak to 1.5 mm long (Zannichellia) Zannichelliaceae
		36. Leaf blades linear to obovate, at least the uppermost usually
		1–3 mm wide; a rosette of floating leaves sometimes present.
		38. Stipules present; flowers perfect; fruits subglobose cap
		sules; leaves not forming rosettes at the stem tips
		(Elatine) Elatinaceae
		38. Stipules absent; flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious;
		fruits somewhat flattened laterally, often slightly heart-
		shaped and appearing to have 2 lobes, eventually split-
		ting into 4 achene-like mericarps; leaves sometimes form-
		ing rosettes at the stem tips(Callitriche) Callitrichaceae

24. Leaves alternate, at least on lower part of stem.

39.	Lea	f blac	des	pel	tate	, flc	oatin	ıg (su	ub	me	ers	ed (dis	sse	cte	d le	ave	es ca	an a	also	o be	e pre	esent		abombac	-030
39.	Lea	f blac	des	not	pel	tat	e, eit	her f	flo	oatii	ing	 ОБ	R n	ot	floa	atin	g.							_ `	abumbau	еае
		Leav	es	of 2	kinc	ls, t	he e	mers	sec	d le	eav	ves t	toc	oth	ied,	the	suk								Haloragac	eae
	40.	Leav																						,	J	
		41. I	Lea	ves	pal	ma	ately	con	np	oou	un	d o	ır p	oalı	ma	tely	/ di	vide	ed	(se	gm	ent	s no	t		
		1	thre	ead-	like)														_ (Ran	unc	ulus)	Ra	nunculad	eae
		41. I	Lea	ves	enti	ire	or fi	nely	to	oth	he	d O)R I	lea	ives	(po	ossi	bly	lea	f-li	ke t	oran	ches)		
				_	-			nately	_									_								
		4	42.			.,		-												_		-	r pal			
					-											_							ımer			
																	•		_				uatio		tibulariaa	
			12					or fir																en	tibulariac	eae
		•	+∠ .							-													aps. iatec	4		
				43.					_														base			
																									Orchidad	eae
				43.									-										OR re			
														_			-						; spu			
					abs	sen	ıt.																			
					44.	PΙ	ants	larg	e ((1–	-3	m t	:all)) ei	mer	ger	nts	with	nil r	nea	ar le	eave	s and	b		
						ar	n ex	trem	nel	ly c	de	nse	, la	arg	je (*	12-	40	cm	lo	ng), c <u>y</u>	ylind	drical	,		
						bı	rowi	nish	S	pik	(e	wit	th	th	ıou:	san	ds	of	ver	У	tiny	y flo	wer	S		
						-					_												_ (Ty	ph	ia) Typhac	eae
					44.			not																		
						45										_						•	e-like			
													_	_									ne tip			
												-											ence)		C	
						4 0																		,	Saururac	eae
						43		aves asally			-	-								alt	, HC)i cc	rdate	3		
								-												tu	hul	ar sl	neath	1		
							70																elon			
												_										-	s no			
										ent			1-													
								47	'. F	Per	riai	nth	pr	res	ent	, of	6 9	sma	ll s	cal	ly s	egm	ents	·,		
									f	frui	its	3-r	ma	ıny	-see	ede	d;f	low	ers	no	t su	ıbte	ndec	ł		
									k	by (ch	affy	y, sc	cal	e-lil	ke b	orac	cts_							_ Juncac	eae
								47	'. F	Per	riai	nth	ab	sei	nt c	r re	edu	ced	to	bri	stle	s or	rarely	y		
									(of 3	3 9	sma	all s	sca	iles;	fru	iits	1-se	ed	ed	; ea	ch f	lowe	r		
									l	usu	ual	ily s	suk	ote	end	ed	by	1–2	2 cl	naf	fy, :	scal	e-like	Э		
										bra																
									Z	48.						-							spli			
																							ntern			
																							obvi			
																	_						by 2 bract			
																							time:			
												giui irese							J) C	ادىد	<i>)</i> 30	JIIIC	mile.	ر	Poac	eae
											1.7			_	_					_				_		

		stems with solid in	ternodes, rounded or
		often triangular, t	ypically not jointed;
		=	subtended by 1 bract
		nowers usually each	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
			Cyperaceae
46.		ves not differentiated int	
	terr	ninal blade (but may ha	ve sheathing stipules);
	pet	oles usually present and	I clearly differentiated
	fror	n blades.	
	49.	Leaves either all subn	nersed or some sub-
		mersed and some floatii	ng nerianth absent OR
		pale yellow with an elon	
			~
		blades usually parallel-v	
		trically curved veins abo	but equally prominent
		from base to tip.	
		50. Flowers in peduncul	ate, often dense spikes;
		perianth absent; lea	ives all submersed or
		some floating	Potamogetonaceae
		50. Flowers solitary; per	anth present, pale yel-
			ed filiform tube; leaves
			(Heteranthera) Pontederiaceae
	/Q	Leaves often borne on	
	т7.	the water; colorful peria	•
		blades 1-veined OR with	r branched or irregular
		veins.	
		51. Plants armed with 1-	·
		_	ite),showy,11–17 mm
		long	(Hydrolea) Hydrophyllaceae
		51. Plants unarmed; cor	ollas if present usually
		much smaller, never	blue.
		52. Corollas sympe	alous; ovaries inferior;
		- ·	ed near middle of co-
			(Sphenoclea) Sphenocleaceae
			anth) of separate parts;
			OR inferior; stamens
		not attached to	!
		=	stipules (= ocrea)
		present at 1	pase of petiole; fruit a
		2- or 3-side	d, 1-seeded nutlet; pe-
		rianth usua	ly white to pink; ova-
		ries superio	r (Polygonum) Polygonaceae
		53. Sheathing s	tipules absent at base
		-	fruit a many-seeded
			ianth yellow or absent;
			rior (<i>Ludwigia</i>) Onagraceae
		Ovaries IIIIe	(Eddwigia) Orlagiaceae

48. Leaves usually 3-ranked with sheath closed;

Key to Woody VinesMODIFIED FROM

MODIFIED FROM
WOODY VINES OF THE SOUTHEASTERN STATES
DUNCAN (1967)

1. Leaves compound (in <i>Cissus</i> some leaves, but not all, only deeply 3-parted).	
2. Leaves opposite.	
3. Plants climbing by aerial roots; corollas tubular, red-orange; stamens 4; each flower produc-	
ing a single capsule	Campsis
separate, white to lavender to blue-purple or red; stamens numerous; each flower produc-	
ing numerous achenes (these often with long plumose beaks)	
2. Leaves alternate.	oiciliatis
4. Plants armed, the stems with prickles; pistils 12 or more per flower; fruits aggregates of	;
druplets or achenes.	
5. Hypanthium globose to urn-shaped, with a constricted opening, the achenes concealed	
inside (the hypanthium is termed a hip, is smooth in outline and typically red or reddish	
orange)	Rosa
5. Hypanthium flat or hemispheric, the ovules and drupelets conspicuously exposed (the	
cluster of druplets is commonly termed a blackberry or dewberry and is lumpy in outline	
and red to dark purple or black)	Rubus
4. Plants unarmed, the stems without prickles; pistils 1 per flower; fruits drupaceous, legumes,	
or berries.	
6. Plants climbing by aerial roots; leaves with 3 (or rarely 5) leaflets, pinnate; fruits drupaceous	i
6. Plants climbing by twining or by tendrils (the tendrils are sometimes similar to roots;	
they sometimes have adhesive discs at their tips); leaves with 3-many leaflets, palmate	
or pinnate; fruits legumes or 1–4-seeded berries.	
7. Stems twining, the plants without tendrils; fruits legumes.	
8. Leaflets 3, the largest 10 cm or more long	Pueraria
8. Leaflets 7–19, the largest less than 10 cm long	
7. Stems not twining, the plants with tendrils (the tendrils sometimes have adhesive discs	,
at their tips); fruits 1–4-seeded berries.	
9. Leaves 2-pinnately or (partially 3-pinnately) compound, the leaflets many	Ampelopsis
9. Leaves once palmately compound (or apparently so), the leaflets 3–7.	
10. Leaves with 3 leaflets, conspicuously fleshy; inflorescences resembling com-	
pound umbels; flowers 4-merous; leaflets and petioles falling apart when pressed	
and dried	Cissus
10. Leaves with (3-)5-7 leaflets, usually not fleshy; inflorescences paniculate, race-	
mose, or cymose; flowers 5-merous; leaflets and petioles usually not falling apart	
when pressed and dried	Parthenocissus
1. Leaves simple (some deeply lobed).	
11. Leaves opposite or rarely whorled.	
12. Sap milky; leaf blades often (but not always) cordate basally; corollas with a corona.	
13. Plants woody nearly throughout; leaf blades acute to broadly rounded basally; co-	
rollas brown-purple; introduced species	Periploca
13. Plants woody only in lower half; leaf blades cordate (in nc TX species) basally; corol-	
las white to cream or greenish white; native species	Cynanchum
12. Sap not milky (except in <i>Trachelospermum</i>); leaf blades not cordate basally; corollas with-	
out a corona.	

120 KEY TO WOODY VINES

rally symmetrical (sometimes nearly radially symmetrical); up-	14. Corollas often bilaterally symmetrical (sometimes nearly radially symmetrical); uppermost
d stem OR not so; fruits fleshy berries Lonic	leaves united around stem OR not so; fruits fleshy berries
metrical; uppermost leaves not united around stem; fruits dry	 Corollas radially symmetrical; uppermost leaves not united around stem; fruits and dehiscent at maturity.
n, leathery; corollas conspicuously yellow, with tube > 15 mm led capsules, flattened contrary to the partition; seeds without ds Gelsemi	15. Leaves evergreen, leathery; corollas conspicuously yellow, with tube > 15 n long; fruits 2-celled capsules, flattened contrary to the partition; seeds with hairy tufts at ends
tube 10 mm or less long; fruits of twin follicles; seeds with hairy	15. Leaves evergreen or deciduous, leathery OR not so; corollas creamy white pale yellow, with tube 10 mm or less long; fruits of twin follicles; seeds with hat tufts at ends
	11. Leaves alternate.
olid except sometimes for scattered pores, with scattered vascu-	16. Pith lacking, the stems solid except sometimes for scattered pores, with scattered vas
g in pairs from the petioles of leaves; plants often armed, with	lar strands; tendrils arising in pairs from the petioles of leaves; plants often armed, w
	prickles often present on stems
arely hollow; tendrils absent or if present not arising from the	16. Pith present or stems rarely hollow; tendrils absent or if present not arising from t
unarmed, prickles absent.	petioles of leaves; plants unarmed, prickles absent.
endrils or aerial roots.	17. Plants climbing by tendrils or aerial roots.
	18. Plants climbing by aerial roots; leaves evergreen; inflorescences umbels (solit
-	or racemosely arranged) OR flowers hidden from view inside a hollow rece tacle; introduced species.
•	19. Leaf blades usually 3–5 lobed; sap not milky; flowers and fruits (small 3-
	seeded berries) in solitary or racemosely arranged umbels
	19. Leaf blades unlobed; sap milky; flowers and fruits hidden from view insid
	hollow receptacle
by tendrils; leaves deciduous; inflorescences various, but flowers	18. Plants climbing by tendrils; leaves deciduous; inflorescences various, but flow
	neither in umbels nor hidden inside a hollow receptacle; mostly native speci
	20. Leaf blades entire, ovate, not lobed; petioles dilated at base and extendi
ely pubescent ring (stipular) surrounding the stem; tendrils lim-	into a minutely pubescent ring (stipular) surrounding the stem; tendrils li
ends of the branches; stems groovedBrunnic	ited to the ends of the branches; stems grooved
oothed or lobed, or if unlobed or entire the stems not grooved	20. Leaf blades toothed or lobed, or if unlobed or entire the stems not groov
with soft corky ridges); petioles not as above; tendrils opposite	(sometimes with soft corky ridges); petioles not as above; tendrils oppos
hus apparently lateral to stems although basically terminal.	leaves and thus apparently lateral to stems although basically terminal.
bearing two stalked glands between the middle of the petiole	21. Petioles bearing two stalked glands between the middle of the peti
blade; stems, except youngest, with tight almost white corky	and the blade; stems, except youngest, with tight almost white co
linal strips or sometimes covered with the cork; flowers and fruits	longitudinal strips or sometimes covered with the cork; flowers and fru
pedicel, solitary to two in leaf axilsPassifle	one per pedicel, solitary to two in leaf axils
with glands absent; stems lacking the whitish cork, the older	21. Petioles with glands absent; stems lacking the whitish cork, the old
5	stems sometimes with rough brownish bark or the brownish bark son
-	times shredding; flowers and fruits several to many in clusters attach
	opposite leaves.
	22. Tendrils with slender, pointed, curling tips; native species.
	23. Inflorescences cymes, wider than long, dichotomously forking
leaf blades truncate to cordate at base; plants essentially gla-	
brous; year-old stems having white continuous pith; petals	
spreading at flowering time and later dropping singly; mature	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
	fruits a turquoise blue, not edible; bark of stems tight
	23. Inflorescences panicles, longer than wide, not dichotomou
forking; leaf blades cordate at base; plants densely pubescent to nearly glabrate; year-old stems having brown pith with cross	
12 12 g. 23. ato, joan old storile having brown pith with 61000	is nearly grastato, jour old stories having brown pith with the

partitions at the nodes, except in *V. rotundifolia*, petals separating only at their bases and falling as a unit; mature fruits black or purple, edible although sometimes sour or bitter; bark of stems of most species loosening into elongated flakes or shreds

22. Tendrils with small, disk-like tips; introduced ornamentalsP.	arthenocissus
17. Plants climbing by twining.	
24. Leaf blades palmately veined.	
25. Petioles attached inside the edge of the leaf blade on the underside (occa-	
sionally on some leaves by as little as 1 mm)	Vienispermum
25. Petioles joining the edge of the leaf blade at blade base.	
26. Leaf blades not lobed, cordate to broadly ovate; fruits capsules; calyces	
curved, pipe-like in shape	Aristolochia
26. Leaf blades usually slightly to deeply lobed; fruits drupes; calyces not	
curved.	
27. Lower surface of leaf blades glabrous beneath except for sparse hairs	
on the larger veins; drupes black, 15–25 mm long and flattened only	
on one side; leaf blades deeply 3-5-lobed, the middle lobe narrower	
at the base than in the middle, the tips of lobes sharply pointed but	
not mucronate; at least seven veins arising from blade base, the low-	
ermost ones often obscure; bud area neither vertically elongate nor	
	Calycocarpum
27. Lower surface of leaf blades silky pubescent; drupes red, 5–8 mm	
long and flattened on both sides; leaf blades usually only slightly	
lobed (but variable, ranging from unlobed to 3–5-lobed), the tips of	
the blades mucronate; not more than 5 (rarely 7) veins arising from	
the blade base, the lowermost ones often obscure; bud area verti-	
cally elongate and densely hairy	Cocculus
24. Leaf blades pinnately veined.	
28. Pinnate veins of leaf blades nearly straight, evenly spaced, and parallel; margins	
of leaf blades entire or obscurely crenate	Berchemia
28. Pinnate veins of leaf blades neither straight, evenly spaced, nor parallel; margins	
of leaf blades with distinct and rather uniformly distributed serrations	Celastrus
Key to Families of Monocots	
1. Leaf blades palmately divided, fan-like, up to 1 m or more wide; plants palm-like (Palmae)	Arecaceae
1. Leaf blades simple or pinnatifid, usually much narrower; plants not palm-like.	
2. Plants epiphytic (growing on branches of other plants, without roots in the ground)	
	Bromeliaceae
Plants terrestrial or aquatic.	
3. Plants small (of 1–several fronds or thalli each ca. 1 cm or less long), floating aquatics, with	
out definite stems or leaves	Lemnaceae
3. Plants not as above, usually much larger, terrestrial OR aquatic and rooted in substrate OR	
floating; stems or leaves distinguishable.	
4. Stems woody.	
5. Leaves many, clustered close together, either all basal or in a crown, long and sword-	

122 KEY TO FAMILIES OF MONOCOTS

like (usually 0.2 m to > 0.5 m long); inflorescences large terminal racemes or par	
with conspicuous flowers	Agavaceae
5. Leaves conspicuously scattered all along the elongate stem, not long and sword	g-like
(0.25 m or less long); inflorescences not as above; flowers inconspicuous.	
6. Plants climbing or trailing vines with prickles and/or tendrils; fruits black or	
black berries; leaf sheaths absent	` '
6. Plants erect, without prickles or tendrils; fruits caryopses; leaf sheaths present	Poaceae
4. Stems herbaceous (not woody).	
7. Plants aquatics growing completely submersed; leaves opposite or whorled.	
8. Leaves opposite (some can occasionally appear whorled where branches arise):	flow-
ers sessile or subsessile, borne underwater; perianth absent or minute, clear	ish or
greenish, virtually indistinguishable without a lens.	
9. Leaves obviously toothed to the naked eye(Naja	s) Hydrocharitaceae
9. Leaves not obviously toothed to the naked eye.	
10. Leaf blades usually very minutely denticulate (under a scope), sheathin	g ba-
sally; fruits not curved, not short stipitate, without a beak; flowers with a s	single
carpel; sheathing stipules not present (Naja	=
10. Leaf blades entire, not sheathing basally; fruits curved, short stipitate (= sta	=
also with a beak to 1.5 mm long; flowers with 2–8 separate carpels; shea	
stipules present(Zannichell	•
8. Leaves in distinct whorls of 3–8; flowers (staminate and/or pistillate) borne t	
water surface on a thread-like stalk 3–6 cm long; perianth (staminate and/or p	
late) 3–10 mm long, white or translucent, visible with the naked eye	
7. Plants terrestrial or aquatic; if leaves completely submersed then alternate or ba	-
11. Plants free-floating aquatics with leaves in rosettes.	oui.
12. Leaves distinctly petiolate, the petioles swollen, ca. as long as the blad	es or
longer, the blades glabrous; perianth 4–6 cm long, bluish lavender, the u	
segment with a yellow spot, very showy (Eichhoi	
12. Leaves sessile, velvety-hairy; perianth absent	
11. Plants not free-floating, either terrestrial or aquatic, but rooted in substrate; le	
variously arranged.	caves
,	201/00:
13. Plants completely submersed rooted aquatics with elongate, linear, basal le	
flowers at the water surface, the inflorescences never extending above	
	a) Hydrocharitaceae
13. Plants either terrestrial or aquatic, with leaves various; if aquatic then flo	owers
held above the water surface.	l
14. Plants without obvious leaves (only bladeless sheaths present), wit	
branched, cylindrical or thread-like, green stems about as thick as	
(these sometimes flattened); perianth absent or of inconspicuous br	
or small scales	Cyperaceae
14. Plants usually with obvious leaves (rarely reduced to bracts); per	ianth
various, ranging from conspicuous to absent.	
15. Flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm long), dense head or	
15. Flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm long), dense head or terminating an elongate naked scape, the head or spike either or	cone-
15. Flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm long), dense head or terminating an elongate naked scape, the head or spike either of like with numerous, overlapping, brownish, thin, ± woody bracts	cone- (sub-
15. Flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm long), dense head or terminating an elongate naked scape, the head or spike either of like with numerous, overlapping, brownish, thin, ± woody bracts tending yellow flowers) OR head whitish or grayish due to nume	cone- (sub-
15. Flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm long), dense head or terminating an elongate naked scape, the head or spike either of like with numerous, overlapping, brownish, thin, ± woody bracts tending yellow flowers) OR head whitish or grayish due to numer hairs on the subtending involucral bracts and flower parts.	cone- (sub- erous
15. Flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm long), dense head or terminating an elongate naked scape, the head or spike either of like with numerous, overlapping, brownish, thin, ± woody bracts tending yellow flowers) OR head whitish or grayish due to numer hairs on the subtending involucral bracts and flower parts. 16. Inflorescence cone-like, with spirally imbricated, brownish, the	cone- (sub- erous
15. Flowers in a single, small (up to 30 mm long), dense head or terminating an elongate naked scape, the head or spike either of like with numerous, overlapping, brownish, thin, ± woody bracts tending yellow flowers) OR head whitish or grayish due to numer hairs on the subtending involucral bracts and flower parts.	cone- (sub- erous

	16. Inflorescence a small whitish or grayish head, not cone-like, lacking brownish woody bracts, without yellow flowers _ (<i>Eriocaulon</i>)	Eriocaulacoao
15	Flowers not in a single, small, dense head or spike terminating an elon-	Lilocaulaceae
IJ.	gate naked scape; head or spike neither cone-like with numerous over-	
	lapping brownish bracts nor whitish nor grayish due to numerous hairs	
	on the bracts and flower parts.	
	17. Flowers and fruits in the axils of imbricate (= overlapping) or disti-	
	chous (= 2-ranked) scales, concealed by the scales at least when	
	young: fruits 1-seeded; perianth absent or represented by bristles	
	or small scales (GRASSES and SEDGES).	
	18. Stems typically round or flat in cross-section but never trian-	
	gular, typically jointed (nodes obvious), with hollow internodes;	
	leaves usually 2-ranked, with sheaths normally split lengthwise	
	on the side opposite the blade; each flower usually subtended	
	by 2 scales	Poaceae
	18. Stems round or often triangular, typically not jointed, with solid	
	internodes; leaves usually 3-ranked, with sheaths continuous	
	around the stem or splitting only in age or leaves reduced to	
	sheaths only; each flower usually subtended by 1 scale	_ Cyperaceae
	$17. \ \ Flowers and fruits not in the axils of imbricate or distichous scales,$	
	not concealed by scales, or if so, fruits more than 1-seeded; peri-	
	anth absent or present, sometimes petal-like or with conspicuous	
	petals.	
	19. Inflorescence a fleshy spike (= spadix) of numerous, small, im-	
	perfect flowers, the inflorescence enclosed in a specially modi-	
	fied bract (= spathe) or diverging at an angle from the side of	
	a spathe-like structure.	
	20. Plants with elongate, linear, sword-like, parallel-veined	
	leaves; spadix diverging from the side of, but not enclosed	
	in, an elongate linear spathe-like structure (Acor	us) Acoraceae
	Plants without elongate, linear, sword-like, parallel-veined leaves; spadix enclosed in a spathe	Araceae
	19. Inflorescence not a fleshy spike; flowers usually perfect; inflo-	Alaceae
	rescence neither enclosed in a spathe nor diverging at an angle	
	from the side of a spathe-like structure.	
	21. Plants large (1–3 m tall) emergents with an extremely	
	dense, large (12–40 cm long), brownish spike with thou-	
	sands of very tiny flowers (<i>Typi</i>	na) Typhaceae
	21. Plants not as above.	
	22. Corollas absent; plants aquatic with submersed	
	or floating leaves; fruits drupe-like, 1-seeded	
	(Potamogeton) Potam	nogetonaceae
	22. Corollas present; plants terrestrial or aquatic; fruits cap-	
	sules, berries, or achenes (if achenes, these usually	
	winged).	
	23. Plants climbing vines.	
	24. Plants with tendrils; leaves alternate; flowers in	
	pedunculate or sessile axillary umbels; ovary	
	superior; fruits berries (Smilax) Smilacaceae
	Plants without tendrils, climbing by twining;	

		leav	es l	(at least of lower nodes) opposite or	
		who	orle	d; flowers in paniculate or spike-like	
		inflo	ores	cences; ovary inferior; fruits capsules	
		_		(Dioscorea) I	Dioscoreaceae
23.	Pla	nts n	ot c	limbing vines.	
	25. Plants 1-2 m tall; flowers 1 cm long or less,				
		pur	plis	h; inflorescence a panicle with zig-	
		zag	bra	nches and a striking white-powdery	
		app	ear	ance (Thalia	Marantaceae
	25.	Plan	nts v	vithout the above combination.	
		26.	Ova	ary inferior.	
			27.	Plants very small, 5–20 cm tall; stems	
				delicately thread-like; leaves scale-	
				like (5 mm or less long); flowers small	
				(to 5 mm long), greenish white or	
				cream, sometimes tinged with blue	
				(Burmannia) B	urmanniaceae
			27.	Plants usually > 20 cm tall; stems not	
				thread-like; leaves not scale-like (ex-	
				cept in saprophytic species); flowers	
				smallORoftenlarge, variouslycolored.	
				28. Stamens 6; flowers radially sym-	
				metrical	Liliaceae
				28. Stamens 3 or less; flowers radially	
				symmetrical or bilaterally sym-	
				metrical.	
				29. Flowers radially symmetrical;	
				stamens 3 per flower; fila-	
				ments present, separate or	
				united; column absent; leaves	
				equitant (= 2-ranked with	
				closely overlapping bases) _	Iridaceae
				29. Flowers bilaterally symmetri-	
				cal; stamens 1 or 2 per flower;	
				filaments absent; male and	
				female parts united into a col-	
				umn; leaves not equitant	Orchidaceae
		26.	Ova	ary superior.	
			30.	Pistils numerous per flower, free from	
				each other or nearly so, each pistil de-	
				veloping into a 1-seeded indehis-	
				cent fruit (achene)	Alismataceae
			30.	Pistils 1 per flower, made up of a single	
				carpel or of several carpels fused to-	
				$gether; fruits\ various\ but\ often\ a\ many-$	
				seeded capsule.	
				31. Perianth (sepals and petals) of	
				6 small, dry, bract-like segments,	
				persistent; plants rush-like	Juncaceae

KEY TO FAMILIES OF MONOCOTS 125

31.				ot bract-like, at lea ne segments usua		
				least the corolla us	-	
				sistent; plants not rus		
	like					
	32.	Pla	nts	with large woo	dv	
				or a thick, fibrous-ro	,	
		ed	cro	wn: inflorescence	а	
		larc	ae m	nany-flowered racer	ne	
				cle		gavaceae
	32.			neither woody-bas		J
				th a thick, fibrou		
		roo	ted	crown; inflorescend	es	
		var	ious			
		33.	Per	ianth united in low	/er	
			par	t forming a slend	er	
			tuk	e; flowers solita	ry;	
			pla	nts aquatic or growi	ng	
			in v	vet areas	Ponte	deriaceae
		33.	Per	ianth of distinct se	g-	
			me	nts; flowers solitary	or	
			oth	erwise;plants of vario	US	
			hat	oitats, often terrestri	al.	
			34.	Perianth segmen	nts	
				dissimilar, of mo	re	
				than one type (sor	ne	
				petaloid, some sep	al-	
				oid); leaf bases usua	ally	
				sheathing; flower	ers	
				in 1- or 2-bract	ed	
				leaf-like spathes _	Comm	elinaceae
			34.	Perianth segments	all	
				similar (all petaloi	d);	
				leaf bases usua	lly	
				not sheathing; flo	W-	
				ers not in leaf-li	ke	
				spathes		Liliaceae

GENERAL KEY TO ALL FAMILIES²

MODIFIED FROM

KEY AND DESCRIPTIONS FOR THE VASCULAR PLANT FAMILIES OF OKLAHOMA CONTRIBUTED BY OKLAHOMA FLORA EDITORIAL COMMITTEE (TYRL ET AL. 1994).

KEY TO GROUPS

1. Plants trees or shrubs or woody vines or woody aerial hemiparasites (growing on trees or shrubs—	=
mistletoes).	
2. Plants woody vines or woody aerial hemiparasites	Group A
2. Plants trees or shrubs.	
3. Stems succulent, bearing spines in clusters; flowers showy; ovaries inferior; perianth parts	
25 or more; stamens 25 or more	
3. Stems not succulent, not bearing spines in clusters; flowers showy or not showy; ovaries	i
superior or inferior; perianth parts of various numbers; stamens of various numbers.	O D
Plants producing flowers or cones before leaves	•
4. Plants producing flowers or cones simultaneously with leaves OR producing flowers or	
cones after leaves are formed.	0
5. Leaves opposite or whorled or fascicled or in rosettes	Group C
5. Leaves alternate.	O D
6. Leaves compound	Group D
6. Leaves simple.	0
7. Leaf margins entire	=
7. Leaf margins lobed or toothed	Group F
Plants herbs, some woody at the base.	0
8. Plants aquatic (plants floating or submersed in or emergent from water)	Group G
8. Plants terrestrial OR growing on other plants (epiphytes and hemiparasites).	C 11
9. Plants vines or epiphytes or aerial hemiparasites (mistletoes) O Plants with a vines pass print but a pass agricultural pass agricult	Group H
9. Plants neither vines nor epiphytes nor aerial hemiparasites. 10. Plants nesseitis as acceptably the objects the second of t	C 1
10. Plants parasitic or saprophytic; chlorophyll absent	Group I
10. Plants autophytic; chlorophyll present.	
11. Stems bearing spines and/or glochids in areoles, succulent; foliage leaves absent	
ovaries inferior; perianth parts 25 or more; stamens 25 or more	
11. Stems not bearing spines or glochids in areoles, succulent or not succulent; foliage	
leaves present or absent; ovaries superior or inferior; perianth parts of various numbers.	
12. Plants acaulescent, the aerial stems not apparent and leaves not cauline.	
13. Plants producing flowers and seeds; spores produced in anthers or ovarie	
13. Plants not producing flowers and seeds; spores produced in sori or sporo-	
carps or in aggregations of sporangia at ends of elongated stalks	Group К

²While numerous couplets have been added to cover plants which occur in North Central Texas but not in Oklahoma, no couplets have been deleted from the Oklahoma family key. Therefore, some families/taxa occurring in Oklahoma are included that do not occur in North Central Texas. This was done so that the family key would be of maximum benefit to Oklahoma users as well as those in Texas. Such families are indicated in the *General Key to All Families* by a note in brackets, e.g., [Family in OK, not in nc TX]. In a number of instances, it is possible to key to the correct family even if a particular, easily confused dicotomy is misinterpreted. For such cases, explanatory notes are given in brackets in the key.

14. Plants not producing flowers or seeds; spores produced in strobili or sori on abaxial surfaces of leaves or in aggregations of sporangia at ends of	
elongated stalks	Group K
14. Plants producing flowers and seeds; spores produced in anthers or ovaries.	Group K
15. Perianth parts absent	Group L
15. Perianth parts present.	
16. Perianth parts in 1 series or parts all similar.	
17. Perianth parts 3 or in multiples of 3	Group M
17. Perianth parts 1 or 2 or 4 or 5 or in multiples of 4 or 5 or many	
16. Perianth parts in 2 series.	•
18. Petals 3 or in multiples of 3	Group O
18. Petals 1 or 2 or 4 or 5 or in multiples of 4 or 5 or many.	
19. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical.	
20. Petals free	Group P
20. Petals fused at least at the base.	Group F
	Croup O
21. Ovaries inferior, wholly or partially	
21. Ovaries superior	Group R
19. Corollas radially symmetrical or asymmetrical.	
22. Petals free.	
23. Ovaries inferior, wholly or partially	Group S
23. Ovaries superior.	
24. Pistils or fruits 1 per flower	Group T
24. Pistils or fruits 2 or more per flower	Group U
22. Petals fused at least at the base.	
25. Ovaries inferior, wholly or partially	Group V
25. Ovaries superior	Group W
I. Plants aerial hemiparasites (mistletoes).	Viscaceae
I. Plants autophytic vines.	
2. Leaves opposite or whorled.	
3. Plants climbing by tendrils or aerial rootlets or prehensile petioles.	
4. Plants climbing by prehensile petioles; flowers radially symmetrical; corollas absent, but	
the sepals petal-like and separate; fruits achenes R	anunculaceae
4. Plants climbing by aerial rootlets or tendrils from leaf rachises (may be absent on scram-	
bling-bushy forms); flowers bilaterally symmetrical; corollas 5-merous, of fused petals; fruits	
	Bignoniaceae
3. Plants climbing by twining stems.	3
	Bignoniaceae
5. Leaf margins entire.	.
6. Corollas yellow to orange, cream, or white, with a dark purple center; petioles conspicu-	
ously winged; stamens 4 [Stems actually herbaceous] (Thunbergia—Acantha	ceae) Group H
 Corollas variously colored but not light with a dark center; petioles not winged; stamens 5. 	deac, Group II
7. Sap milky; leaf blades often (but not always) cordate basally; corollas with a corona	
A	sclepiadaceae

12. Plants caulescent, the aerial stems apparent and leaves cauline.

128 GENERAL KEY/GROUP A

ŝ	7. Sap not milky (except in <i>Trachelospermum</i>); leaf blades not cordate basally; corollas without a corona.
	$8.\ Corollas\ bil aterally\ symmetrical\ (sometimes\ nearly\ radially\ symmetrical); uppermost$
	leaves united around stem OR not so; fruits fleshy berries
1	8. Corollas radially symmetrical; uppermost leaves not united around stem; fruits dry and dehiscent at maturity.
١	9. Leaves evergreen, leathery; corollas conspicuously yellow, with tube > 15 mm
1	long; fruits 2-celled capsules, flattened contrary to the partition; seeds without
Loganiaceae	hairy tufts at ends
)	9. Leaves evergreen or deciduous, leathery OR not so; corollas creamy white to pale
3	yellow, with tube 10 mm or less long; fruits of twin follicles; seeds with hairy tufts
_ Apocynaceae	at ends
	Leaves alternate.
	10. Plants climbing by tendrils or aerial rootlets.
_ Smilacaceae	11. Venation parallel-convergent; tendrils paired; inflorescences umbels; pith absent
	11. Venation palmate or pinnate or pinnipalmate; tendrils solitary or absent; inflorescences
-	various, including racemes, panicles, cymes, umbels, or flowers hidden from view in-
	side a hollow receptacle; pith present.
	12. Leaves compound.
	13. Inflorescences cymes; pistils 2-carpellate; fruits berries, dark blue to black
-	13. Inflorescences panicles; pistils 3-carpellate; fruits drupes, white (Toxicoden-
Anacardiaceae	1 37
	12. Leaves simple.
	14. Leaves evergreen, thickish; inflorescences umbels (solitary or racemosely ar-
i	ranged) OR flowers hidden from view inside a hollow receptacle; introduced
	species spreading from cultivation, not expected in native habitats.
	15. Leaves usually 3–5-lobed; sap not milky; flowers and fruits (small 3–5-
	seeded berries) in solitary or racemosely arranged umbels
	15. Leaves unlobed; sap milky; flowers and fruits hidden from view inside a
Moraceae	hollow receptacle
9	14. Leaves deciduous, not noticeably thickened; inflorescences racemes, panicles,
	or cymes; widespread native species.
	16. Leaves ovate or oblong-ovate, the margins entire; inflorescences racemose
	panicles; flowers perfect; calyces deeply 5-parted; corollas absent; fruits
Polygonaceae	
	16. Leaves cordate or rotund to broadly ovate, the margins toothed; inflores-
	cences cymes; flowers functionally imperfect; calyces slightly to shallowly
Vitaceae	4-lobed; corollas present, may be caducous; fruits berries
	10. Plants climbing by twining stems.
	17. Stipules absent; axillary buds 3,2 may be obscured by leaf scars.
	18. Stems and leaves glabrous or puberulent; leaf scars U-shaped; flowers imperfect,
-	the plants dioecious; perianths radially symmetrical; fruits drupes Me 18. Stems and leaves tomentose; leaf scars elliptic; flowers perfect; perianths bi-
ristolocniaceae	laterally symmetrical; fruits capsules Ari
	17. Stipules or stipular scars present; axillary buds 1.
	19. Leaves compound.20. Stems bearing prickles: pistils 12 or more per flower; fruits aggregates of drupe-
	lets or achenes
NOSCICAC	20. Stems not bearing prickles; pistils 1 per flower; fruits berries or legumes.

21. Leaves 1–3 times compound; flowers radially symmetrical; corollas green-	
ish, 1–3 mm long; fruits berries 10–15 mm in diam, not conspicuously	
hairy	Vitaceae
 Leaves once compound; flowers bilaterally symmetrical; corollas purplish or lilac or blue, 15–27 mm long; fruits legumes, much > 15 mm long; con- 	
spicuously hairy (Papilionoid	leae) Fahaceae
19. Leaves simple.	leae) i abaceae
22. Inflorescences cymes; fruits berries; vascular bundle scars 12; pith dividing into	
thin plates at periphery	Vitaceae
22. Inflorescences panicles; fruits drupes or capsules; vascular bundle scars 1; pith	
continuous.	
23. Axillary buds subglobose, the exposed scales 6; fruits capsules, orange;	
seeds covered by bright red arils	Celastraceae
23. Axillary buds triangular and elongated, the exposed scales 1–3; fruits	
drupes, bluish-black; seeds not covered by bright red arils	Rhamnaceae
GROUP B	
Plants trees or shrubs; flowers or cones appearing before leaves	S.
1. Plants producing cones, not producing flowers; trunks often with buttresses; plants producing	
knees (= erect woody projections from the roots) when in standing water	Cupressaceae
1. Plants not producing cones, producing flowers; trunks without buttresses; plants without knees.	
2. Leaf scars opposite.	
3. Corollas yellow, showy, 20–30 mm across; stamens 2	Oleaceae
3. Corollas absent or small (but conspicuous white bracts present in one species); petals if	
present 5.5 mm or less long, creamy white to yellowish green, greenish, or red; stamens 2–12.	
4. Bracts 20–50 mm long, white; ovaries inferior	Cornaceae
4. Bracts 5 mm or less long or absent, purple or green or yellow; ovaries superior.	
5. Staminate flowers with 2 or 4 stamens; styles of pistillate flowers 1; immature ovaries	
not winged; vascular bundle scars 1 or numerous	Oleaceae
$5. \ Staminate flowers with 5-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens; styles \ of \ pistillate flowers \ 2; immature \ ovaries \ 2-12 \ stamens \ 2-12 \ stamens \ 3-12 $	
winged; vascular bundle scars 3	Aceraceae
2. Leaf scars alternate.	
6. Inflorescences catkins.	
7. Plants dioecious; ovaries superior; axillary bud scales 1	Salicaceae
7. Plants monoecious; ovaries inferior; axillary bud scales 2-numerous.	
8. Terminal buds present; pith 5-starred in cross-section	•
8. Terminal buds absent; pith 3-sided to round in cross-section	_ Betulaceae
6. Inflorescences of various types, but not catkins.	
9. Perianth parts in 1 series.	
10. Inflorescences solitary flowers or clusters of 2–3 flowers; pistils subtended by spiny	F
or muricateor involucral cupules; ovaries inferior; terminal buds present	Fagaceae
10. Inflorescences umbels or fascicles or dense clusters of flowers; pistils not subtended	
by spiny or muricate or involucral cupules; ovaries superior; terminal buds absent. 11. Inflorescences umbel-like clusters; stamen number greater than number of peri-	
anth parts; branchlets aromatic when fresh	Lauraceae
11. Inflorescences spherical clusters or fascicles or cymes or racemes; stamen num-	
ber equal to number of perianth parts; branchlets not aromatic.	
12. Sap viscous, white; thorns present; flowers imperfect	Moraceae
12. July viscous, writte, thorns present, nowers imperied:	IVIOI accae

12. Sap thin, colorless; thorns absent; flowers perfect or both perfect and imper-	
fect intermixed	Ulmaceae
9. Perianth parts in 2 series.	
13. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical (Caesalpinio	deae) Fabaceae
13. Corollas radially symmetrical.	
14. Flowers 3- or 4-merous; fruits berries or drupes or capsules.	
15. Flowers 3-merous, solitary; petals dull purple; fruits large berries to 12 cm	
long	
15. Flowers 4-merous, solitary OR in axillary clusters; petals yellow to reddish yel-	
low, yellowish green, pink, or purplish pink; fruits capsules or drupes.	
16. Petals 0.5–1.3 mm long, yellowish green; fruits drupes	_ Rhamnaceae
16. Petals much > 1.3 mm long, yellow to reddish yellow, pink, or purplish	
pink; fruits capsules.	
17. Leaves simple; petals linear, yellow to reddish yellow; stamens 4	
На	
17. Leaves compound; petals obovate, pink to purplish pink; stamens 7-	
10	
14. Flowers 5-merous; fruits pomes or drupes or legumes or capsules.	
18. Petals pink to purplish pink, obovate, with a pilose claw; stamens 7–10, un-	
egual, conspicuously exserted beyond perianth; fruit a 3-lobed, somewhat	
woody capsule	
18. Petals variously colored, not obovate with a pilose claw; stamens variable in	•
number, exserted or included within perianth; fruit a legume, pome, or drupe	
19. Petals fused; stamens conspicuously exserted beyond perianth, radiat-	
17. I ctais rasca, starrioris corrispicadasily exserted beyond periariti, radiat	
ing fruits legumes (Mimoso	
ing; fruits legumes (Mimoso	deae) Fabaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes	deae) Fabaceae
 Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes or drupes. 	deae) Fabaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes.20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae
 Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes or drupes. 	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes.20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes.20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae
 19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long 20. Petals yellow-green, 1–2 mm long 	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes.
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes.
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae Cosettes. Arecaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating: fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae cygophyllaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae cygophyllaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae // Ygophyllaceae Pinaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	deae) Fabaceae Rosaceae Anacardiaceae cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae 2ygophyllaceae Pinaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	Rosaceae Anacardiaceae Cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae Lygophyllaceae Pinaceae Solanaceae
19. Petals free; stamens included within perianth, not radiating; fruits pomes or drupes. 20. Petals white or pink, 10–25 mm long	Rosaceae Anacardiaceae Cosettes. Arecaceae Agavaceae Lygophyllaceae Pinaceae Solanaceae

1. Leaves opposite or whorled.	
7. Leaves scale- or awl-like or reduced to membranous sheaths fused at bases and surrounding	
stems; flowers absent; cones present.	
8. Trees or shrubs more than 3 m tall; leaves imbricate, scale- or awl-like; ovulate cones glo-	
bose, fleshy, blue to bluish black, bluish purple, reddish, or copper-colored	-
8. Shrubs less than 1 m tall OR plant with clambering, vine-like habit; leaves not imbricate,	
reduced to membranous sheaths fused at bases and surrounding stems; ovulate cones	
elliptic, the scales thin, stramineous, the inner becoming fleshy and red	Ephedraceae
7. Leaves elongated, terete or flattened, neither scale- nor awl-like nor reduced to sheaths; flow-	
ers present; cones absent.	
9. Leaves terete, fleshy, 0.1–0.2 cm wide, 1–2 cm long; plants 20–40 cm tall; [Pseudoclappia	
in OK and w TX, not in nc TX] (Pseudoclap	
9. Leaves flat, not fleshy, more than 1 cm wide, more than 2 cm long; plants more than 40 cm tall.	
10. Leaves compound.	
11. Leaflets 3.	
12. Shrubs 5 m or less tall; twigs with longitudinal stripes; pistils 3-carpellate; fruits	
capsules, inflated; [Family in OK, not in nc TX]	
12. Trees to 20 m tall; twigs without stripes; pistils 2-carpellate; fruits samaras	Aceraceae
11. Leaflets 5–16.	
13. Leaves pinnately compound.	
14. Leaves evergreen, even pinnately compound, the leaflets 15 mm or less	
long; fruits flattened, heart-shaped capsules with an apiculate apex	
Z	ygophyllaceae
14. Leaves deciduous, odd pinnately compound, the leaflets usually much >	
15 mm long; fruits drupes OR samaras without an apiculate apex.	
15. Twigs thick but weak, the pith 1/2–3/4 of twigs in cross-section; ovaries	
inferior; fruits drupes (berry-like)	Caprifoliaceae
15. Twigs slender and strong, the pith < 1/4 of twigs in cross-section; ova-	
ries superior; fruits samaras.	
16. Axillary buds solitary; leaflet margins coarsely toothed; stamens	
3–12; samaras 2-seeded	
16. Axillary buds superposed, the lower small; leaflet margins entire or	
shallowly toothed; stamens 2; samaras 1-seeded	Oleaceae
13. Leaves palmately compound.17. Leaflets sometimes peppery aromatic, lanceolate to elliptic, entire to con-	
spicuously toothed to deeply palmately divided; petals fused; fruits drupes,	
	Verbenaceae
17. Leaflets without odor, oblanceolate to obovate, toothed; petals free;	
	pocastanaceae
10. Leaves simple (but blades may be dissected).	pocastanaceae
18. Leaf margins palmatifid, the lobes 3–5-parted 1/2–2/3 to midribs; fruits samaras	A ceraceae
18. Leaf margins dentate or serrate or entire; fruits capsules or berries or drupes or	
schizocarps or multiple syncarps of achenes covered by fleshy calyces.	
19. Petals absent.	
20. Sap viscous, white; fruits multiple syncarps of achenes covered by fleshy	
calyces	Moraceae
20. Sap thin, colorless; fruits drupes; calyces absent or minute, not fleshy.	5.44040
21. Flowers in pendulous, catkin-like, fascicled racemes; leaves evergreen;	
lower surface of leaf blades densely pubescent; ovaries inferior	

		21.	Flowers in lateral fascicles or axillary glomerules; leaves deciduous; lowe surface of leaf blades glabrous or pubescent; ovaries superior	
19.	Pet	als p	present.	
	22.	Pet	als free.	
		23.	Leaves with minute translucent dots when held-up to light; flowers bright yellow; stamens in 3 bundles	
		23.	Leaves without translucent dots; flowers of various colors, may be pale yellowish white; stamens in whorls.	9
			24. Leaves conspicuously pinnately veined, the veins strikingly paralle	I
			and when viewed on lower leaf surface with an alternating pat	-
			tern of light and dark areas; fruits small, globose, black drupes	Rhamnaceae
			24. Leaves without either strikingly parallel veins or an alternating pat	-
			tern of light and dark areas; fruits capsules OR small red or white	
			drupes. 25. Leaf margins evenly, finely serrate; ovaries superior; seeds with	1
			bright red arils	
			25. Leaf margins irregularly serrate or entire; ovaries inferior; seeds	S
			without arils.	
			26. Axillary buds with scales; leaf margins toothed; fruits	S
			capsules	
			26. Axillary buds without scales; leaf margins entire; fruits	
			drupes	Cornaceae
	22.		als fused.	
		27.	Corollas radially symmetrical.	
			28. Stipules or stipular scars present; inflorescences heads; fruits dry	
			schizocarps, separating into 2 one-seeded segments	
			28. Stipules absent; inflorescences cymes or panicles; fruits fleshy	1
			drupes or berries, not separating into 2 one-seeded segments.	Caprifoliaceae
			29. Stamens 5; ovaries inferior29. Stamens 2 or 4; ovaries superior.	Саріпопасеае
			30. Branchlets and leaves stellate-scurfy; inflorescences cymes	
			axillary, forming verticels; stamens 4	
			30. Branchlets and leaves glabrous or variously indumented	
			but not stellate-scurfy; inflorescences panicles, terminal	
			not forming verticels; stamens 2	
		27.	Corollas bilaterally symmetrical.	
			31. Ovaries inferior	Caprifoliaceae
			31. Ovaries superior.	
			32. Corollas reddish, 25–40 mm long.	
			33. Stems not square; calyces ca. 5 mm long; corollas 3–4 cm	1
			long; fruits 2-seeded capsules; leaves not gland-dotted	d
			(Anisacantho	us) Acanthaceae
			33. Stems square; calyces 10–15 mm long; corollas 2.5–3 cm	1
			long; fruits of 4 one-seeded nutlets; leaves gland-dotted	i
			, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	alvia) Lamiaceae
			32. Corollas not as above, either not reddish OR if reddish ther	1
			much smaller (4–7 mm long).	
			34. Plants much-branched shrubs; leaf blades 3–27 mm long	
			(Aloys	ia) Verbenaceae

r	mn	nts shrubs or trees; leaf blades much greater than 27 n long. Branchlets and abaxial leaf surfaces densely stellate-	
•	JJ.	scurfy; inflorescences spikes or cymes, axillary, many-flowered; flowers small, 4–7 mm long; fruits drupes	Verbenaceae
	35.	Branchlets and abaxial leaf surfaces not stellate-scurfy; inflorescences panicles, terminal; flowers large, 20–70 mm long; fruits capsules	Bignoniaceae

GROUP D

Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, compound.

 Leaves simple, linear, borne on deciduous branchlets [falsely appearing pinnately compound 	und];
flowers absent; seeds borne in fleshy cones; trunks often with buttresses; plants producing k	nees
(= erect woody projections from the roots) when in standing water (Cu	pressaceae) Group E
1. Leaves compound, of various shapes, deciduous at petioles, not borne on deciduous brancl	nlets;
flowers present; seeds borne in fruits; trunks without buttresses; plants without knees.	
2. Leaves 2–3-compound.	
3. Leaves 2-3-compound, evergreen; fruits red berries 6-9 mm in diam.; flowers 3-me	rous;
stamens 6	Berberidaceae
3. Leaves 2-compound, deciduous; fruits legumes, not red; flowers 5-merous; stamens 5-n	nany.
4. Inflorescences dense heads or spikes; stamen filaments 2-4 times longer than se	epals
and petals; flowers small and individually inconspicuous, the corollas so small as to	be ±
inevident; corollas radially symmetrical; stamens 5-many (Mim	nosoideae) Fabaceae
4. Inflorescences racemes or panicles; stamen filaments as long as or shorter than se	epals
and petals (except longer in Caesalpinia); flowers whether small or large usually indiv	/idu-
ally conspicuous, the corollas usually easily seen; corollas weakly bilaterally symmet	rical;
stamens 10 or less(Caesalp	inioideae) Fabaceae
2. Leaves 1-compound or both 1- and 2-compound.	
5. Fruits nuts, enclosed in involucral husks; flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious; st	
nate flowers borne in elongated catkins; pistillate flowers solitary or borne in clusters	of 2-
3	_
5. Fruits of various types but not nuts enclosed in involucral husks; flowers perfect; influ	ores-
cences of various types, but not catkins.	
6. Inflorescences racemes or globose spikes; fruits legumes or red berries.	
7. Petals 6, equal; stamens 6; fruits red berries 8–10 mm in diam.; leaves trifoliate	
leaflets with spiny lobe-like teeth	Berberidaceae
7. Petals 5, unequal; stamens 5–10; fruits legumes; leaves not as above.	
8. Flowers strongly bilaterally symmetrical; corollas papilionaceous, the upper (= add	
petal enclosing other petals in bud (Papili	
8. Flowers weakly bilaterally symmetrical; corollas not papilionaceous, the upp	
adaxial) petal enclosed by other petals in bud (Caesalp	
6. Inflorescences corymbs or panicles or fascicles or solitary flowers; fruits achenes or dr	
or drupelets or follicles or berries or samara-like schizocarps or capsules or hesperi	dia.
9. Pistils 2 or more per flower; fruits achenes or druplets or follicles.	
10. Stipules absent; abaxial surfaces of leaves glandular punctate; fruits follicles	
10. Stipules present; abaxial surfaces of leaves not glandular punctate; fruits ach	
or druplets	Rosaceae

 Pistils 1 per flower; fruits drupes or berries or samaras or samara-like schizocarps or 	
capsules or hesperidia.	
11. Leaves 2- or 3-compound.	\/:\
12. Plants shrubs, unarmed; stipules or stipular scars present	Vitaceae
12. Plants trees, unarmed OR armed; stipules absent.	
13. Stems and leaves armed with stout prickles; petals 1.5–2 mm long; ovaries	
inferior; fruits 5-seeded, black, 4–6 mm in diam.; trees sparingly branched	
40.6	
13. Stems and leaves not armed with prickles; petals 9–11 mm long; ovaries	
superior; fruits 1-seeded, yellow, 12–15 mm in diam.; trees many branched	
11. Leaves 1-compound.	Meliaceae
14. Leaflets 3.	
15. Leaflets not gland-dotted; ovaries 1-locular; fruits drupes, red or reddish	ı
brown or white to yellowish gray (poisonous species with white to yel-	
lowish gray fruits), 5–8 mm in diam.	
15. Leaflets gland-dotted; ovaries 2–5-locular; fruits samaras OR hesperidia, yel-	
low-brown, ca. 20–50 mm in diam.	
14. Leaflets 4–25.	Kutaccac
16. Leaflets gland-dotted or bearing 1–5 dark green glands near bases on lower	_
surfaces; fruits follicles or samara-like schizocarps or samaras.	
17. Branchlets armed with stout prickles; fruits follicles, 5–6 mm long; pith	ı
white, occupying less than 1/2 of stem in cross-section; vascular bundle	
scars 3scars in an 1/2 of sterminal oss-section, vascular bundle	
17. Branchlets not armed with prickles; fruits schizocarps, splitting into	
samaras, 30–50 mm long; pith brown, occupying about 3/4 of stem in	
cross-section; vascular bundle scars 9	
16. Leaflets neither gland-dotted nor bearing 1–5 dark green glands near bases	
on lower surfaces; fruits drupes or capsules.	
18. Flowers pink to purplish pink; fruits 3-lobed, somewhat woody, stipi-	
tate capsules	
18. Flowers white to yellowish or greenish; fruits drupes.	_ Sapiridaceae
19. Drupes red or reddish brown, opaque at maturity, 5–8 mm in diam.	
sap viscous, white or brown; plants typically thicket-forming shrubs	
sap viscous, writte of brown, plants typically tricket-forming siliubs	
19. Drupes amber or yellow, translucent at maturity, 10–13 mm in	
diam.; sap thin, colorless; plants typically trees, occasionally form-	
ing thickets	Sapindaceae
ing trickets	_ Sapiriuaceae
GROUP E	
Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins ent	ire.
1. Venation parallel.	
2. Stems jointed; branches fascicled at nodes; internodes hollow; leaves with sheaths; flowers	i
•	dinaria) Poaceae
2. Stems not jointed; branches absent; internodes solid; leaves without sheaths; flowers borne in	,
panicles.	
3. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; pe-	
rianth parts 3–10 mm long; fruits drupes, spherical, 8–13 mm in diam. [Leaves large, divided	
into segments, but the segments mostly entire]	Arecaceae

3. Leaves lanceolate or ensiform, not pleated, 0.5–8 cm wide; perianth parts 30 mm or more	
long; fruits capsules, oblong, 25 mm or more in diam.	Agavaceae
1. Venation pinnate or palmate or not apparent.	
4. Plants subshrubs or shrubs, less than 2 m tall.	
5. Flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious or dioecious.	
6. Inflorescences heads or catkins.	
7. Inflorescences heads; pappus present, of capillary bristles; fruits achenes	Asteraceae
7. Inflorescences catkins; pappus absent; fruits drupes or capsules.	
8. Leaves evergreen, resin-dots present, fragrant; fruits drupes, white, waxy; seeds not	
comose	Myricaceae
8. Leaves deciduous, resin-dots absent, not fragrant; fruits capsules; seeds comose	Salicaceae
6. Inflorescences racemes or cymes or solitary flowers in leaf axils.	
9. Stipules present, 1–2 mm long (sometimes falling early); pistils 3-lobed, 3-locular,	
with 3 or more ovules; fruits capsules	Euphorbiaceae
9. Stipules absent; pistils not lobed, 1-locular, with 1 ovule; fruits utricles or drupes.	
10. Leaf surfaces scurfy or farinaceous; fruits utricles; bark not spicy aromatic; plants	
of saline or alkaline sites CF	nenopodiaceae
10. Leaf surfaces neither scurfy nor farinaceous; fruits drupes; bark spicy aromatic;	
plants of moist sites	Lauraceae
5. Flowers perfect.	
11. Leaves less than 3 mm long, imbricate; branchlets deciduous	Tamaricaceae
11. Leaves more than 5 mm long, not imbricate; branchlets not deciduous.	
12. Inflorescences heads, 100–300 per plant, in paniculate arrangement; anthers fused	
in ring around style	
12. Inflorescences of various types, but not heads; anthers not fused in ring around	
style.	
13. Leaves and stems with silvery peltate scales.	
14. Plants usually spiny; fruits drupe-like; flowers usually 1–3 in the leaf axils;	
stamens 4	Elaeagnaceae
14. Plants not spiny; fruits capsules; flowers in terminal 6–14-flowered racemes;	
stamens (11–)14–18(–21)	Euphorbiaceae
13. Leaves and stems without silvery peltate scales.	
15. Flowers 5–6 mm across, yellow-green, appearing glomerate on short, twig-	
like, condensed spur shoots (some leaves also crowded with flowers on	
spur shoots)	_ Rhamnaceae
15. Flowers variously colored, not arranged as above.	
16. Plants armed (branches ending in stout thorns); petals absent	
16. Plants unarmed OR if armed, not from the ends of branches; petals	
present or absent.	
17. Leaves broadly obovate or broadly elliptic; leaf scars annular, nearly	
encircling bud; fruits drupes, red; [Family in OK, not in TX]	=
17. Leaves of various shapes, but neither broadly obovate nor elliptic;	
leaf scars not annular; fruits berries or capsules or achenes or fol-	
licles, of various colors.	
18. Petals fused; fruits berries or capsules.	
19. Branchlets armed; axillary buds multiple; anthers opening	
along longitudinal sutures; pistils 2-carpellate	Solanaceae
19. Branchlets not armed; axillary buds solitary; anthers open-	
ing by apical pores; pistils 5-carpellate	Ericaceae

	Petals free or absent; fruits achenes or follicles.
	20. Stipules present as ocrea; perianth parts in 1 series; fruits
Polygonaceae	achenes
	20. Stipules absent; perianth parts in 2 series; fruits follicles;
	[Family in OK and w TX, not in nc TX]Cros
	4. Plants large shrubs or trees, more than 2 m tall.
	21. Trunks typically with buttresses; plants producing knees (= erect woody projections from
	the roots) when in standing water; branchlets deciduous and bearing linear leaves; flow-
Cupressaceae	
, спр. сосиосио	21. Trunks without buttresses; plants without knees; branchlets not deciduous and bearing
	linear leaves; flowers present; seeds borne in fruits.
	22. Plants armed and/or with spur branches.
	23. Sap viscous, white; flowers imperfect, the plants dioecious; fruits multiple syncarps
	of achenes covered by fleshy calyces, 10–15 cm in diam., globose, yellow-green _
	23. Sap thin; colorless; flowers perfect; fruits berries or achenes or drupe-like or pomes,
	less than 5 cm in diam., of various colors and textures.
	24. Fruits small red pomes 6–8 mm in diam.; inflorescences small corymbs; sta-
Rosaceae	mens 20
	24. Fruits berries, drupe-like, or achenes, not red; inflorescences various; stamens 4,
	5,12, or more.
	25. Perianth parts in 2 series; stamens 5; fruits berries, black, drupe-like, 1-seeded
	23. Ferranti parts in 2 series, staniens 5, ir uits bernes, biack, urupe-like, 1-seeded
_ Sapotaceae	25. Perianth parts in 1 series; stamens 4 or 12 or more; fruits achenes, plumose
	or enclosed by fleshy perianths.
	26. Stems and leaves with silvery peltate scales; spines present; spur
	branches absent; stamens 4; achenes enclosed by fleshy perianths
=	26. Stems and leaves without silvery peltate scales; spines absent; spur
	branches present; stamens 12 or more; achenes with plumose tails
Kosaceae	22. Plants not armed; spur branches absent.
Tamaricacoao	27. Leaves less than 3 mm long, imbricate; branchlets deciduous
Tarriaricaceae	27. Leaves less than 3 mm long, imbricate; branchiets deciduous
	28. Flowers solitary.
	29. Flowers small, 0.2–0.3 cm in diam., imperfect; stamens 5–12, arrangement
	·
	whorled; pistils 1 per flower; fruits drupes. 30. Flowers imperfect; bark becoming warty; leaf blades 3-veined at base;
Ulmaceae	ovaries superior
	30. Flowers perfect; bark not becoming warty; leaf blades 1-veined at base;
Nyssaceae	ovaries inferior
	spiraled; pistils 3 or more per flower; fruits follicles or berries.
	31. Flowers yellow or white, 10–25 cm in diam.; leaves coriaceous; stipules
	present, but caducous; fruits follicles; [Family in OK and se and e TX, not
Magnoliaceae	
Magnonaceae	in nc TX] 31. Flowers dull purple, 3-4 cm in diam.; leaves not coriaceous; stipules
Annoncess	·
_ Annonaceae	absent; fruits berries
Flagagnacoso	32. Stems and leaves with silvery peltate scales
Liacayilacede	32. Stems and leaves without silvery peltate scales.
	32. Sterns and leaves without slivery perfate scales. 33. Leaves evergreen.
	JJ. LEGYES EVELUIEEH.

34. Flowers in panicles; corollas conspicuous, white, ca. 7 mm long; fruits	
red to yellowish red, berries	Ericaceae
34. Flowers solitary, in clusters of 2–3, or in catkins; corollas absent; fruits	
white drupes or brown or green nuts subtended by an involucral	
cupule (acorn).	
35. Terminal buds absent; leaves with resin-dots, fragrant; pistillate	
flowers in catkins; fruits drupes, white	Myricaceae
35. Terminal buds multiple; leaves without resin-dots, not fragrant;	
pistillate flowers solitary or in clusters of 2-3; fruits nuts sub-	
tended by an involucral cupule (acorn), brown or green	Fagaceae
33. Leaves deciduous.	
36. Flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious or dioecious.	
37. Inflorescences catkins.	
38. Terminal buds multiple; pith 5-starred in cross-section; plants	
monoecious; fruits nuts, solitary or in clusters of 2–3, sub-	
tended by an involucral cupule (acorn)	Fagaceae
38. Terminal buds absent; pith terete in cross-section; plants dio-	_
ecious; fruits capsules or multiple syncarps of achenes cov-	
ered by fleshy calyces.	
39. Leaves ovate or lanceolate; sap viscous, white; fruits mul-	
tiple syncarps of achenes covered by fleshy calyces; seeds	
not comose	Moraceae
39. Leaves obovate or oblanceolate; sap thin, colorless; fruits	
capsules; seeds comose	Salicaceae
37. Inflorescences of various types, but not catkins.	
40. Terminal buds multiple; pith 5-starred in cross-section; plants	
monoecious; fruits nuts, solitary or in clusters of 2-3, sub-	
tended by an involucral cupule (acorn)	Fagaceae
40. Terminal buds solitary or absent; pith terete in cross-section;	
plants dioecious, monoecious, or polygamo-monoecious;	
fruits berries or drupes or capsules.	
41. Fruits capsules; plants with milky sap I	E <mark>uphorbiac</mark> eae
41. Fruits berries or drupes; plants without milky sap.	
42. Leaf blades 3-veined at base; bark becoming warty;	
branchlets slender, the growth zigzagged	Ulmaceae
42. Leaf blades 1-veined at base; bark not becoming	
warty; branchlets stout, the growth not zigzagged.	
43. Leaf scars with 1 vascular bundle scar; petals	
fused; fruits berries, 2–5 cm in diam., yellowish	
orange or black	Ebenaceae
43. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars; petals	
absent or free; fruits drupes, 0.5-1 cm in diam.,	
red or blue-black.	
44. Accessory buds present; young twigs aro-	
matic; perianth parts yellow or yellow-white;	
ovaries superior	Lauraceae
44. Accessory buds absent; young twigs not aro-	
matic; perianth parts greenish; ovaries inferior	
	Nyssaceae

46. Starmens 36-42; petals separate, conspicuously slender clawed with orbicular-cordate blades, large and conspicuous, to 20 mm long, white to pink or purple	36. Flowers perfect.	
clawed with orbicular-cordate blades, large and conspicuous to 20 mm long, white to pink or purple 46. Stamers 2–10, petals not as above (not stender clawed, sometimes small and inconspicuous, sometimes fused, sometimes small and inconspicuous, sometimes fused, sometimes small and inconspicuous, sometimes fused, sometimes yellow). 47. Corollas papilionaceous: petals free: stamens 10; pistils 1-carpellate fruits legumes, flattened; seeds not winged (cassalpinioideae) Fabaceae 47. Corollas campanulate or funnelform: petals fused: stamens 2 or 4 or 5; pistils 2-carpellate fruits capsules seeds winged 45. Flowers radially symmetrical. 48. Leaf blades 3-weined at base: bark typically becoming warty: branchlets slender, the growth zigzagged Ulmaceae 48. Leaf blades 3-weined at base: bark not becoming warty: branchlets stout, the growth not zigzagged. 49. Leaf scars with 1 vascular bundle scar flowers borne in dense, sessile clusters along sides of branches petals fused; [Family in Ok and sea net Ext, not in nc TL) — Symplocaceae 49. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars flowers borne in peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent. 50. Branchlets aromatic: wood yellow: inflorescences panicles, terminal: petals persistent: ovaries superior — Anacardiaceae 50. Branchlets not aromatic: wood white: inflorescences cymes, axillary: petals caducous: ovaries inferior — Nyssaceae GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades petale [Ricinus a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] — Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades petale [Ricinus a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] — Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades petale [Ricinus a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] — Euphorbiaceae 3. Flowers perfect; petals present: fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide: plants plant-like. 5. Stipues absent stamens 5- ovar	45. Flowers bilaterally symmetrical.	
ous, to 20 mm long, white to pink or purple	46. Stamens 36–42; petals separate, conspicuously slende	er
46. Stamens 2=10: petals not as above (not stender clawed, sometimes semal) and inconspicuous, sometimes fused, sometimes yellow). 47. Corollas papilionaceous: petals free: stamens 10: pistils 1-carpellate: fruits legumes, flattened: seeds not winged (Caesalpinioldeae) Fabaceae 47. Corollas campanulate or funnelform: petals fused: stamens 2 or 4 or 5: pistils 2-carpellate: fruits capsules: seeds winged	clawed with orbicular-cordate blades, large and conspict	J-
sometimes small and inconspicuous, sometimes fused, sometimes yellow). 47. Corollas papilionaceous; petals free; stamens 10 pistils 1-carpellate; fruits legumes, flattened; seeds not winged	ous, to 20 mm long, white to pink or purple	Lythraceae
sometimes yellow). 47. Corollas papilionaceous: petals free: stamens 10: pistilis 1-carpellate: fruits legumes, flattened: seeds not winged	46. Stamens 2–10; petals not as above (not slender clawer	d,
47. Corollas papillonaceous petals free: stamens 10: pistils 1-carpellate: fruits legumes, flattened: seeds not winged 47. Corollas campanulate or funnelform: petals fused: stamens 2 or 4 or 5; pistils 2-carpellate: fruits capsules: seeds winged 48. Leaf blades 3-veined at base: bark typically becoming warty: branchlets slender, the growth zigzagged	sometimes small and inconspicuous, sometimes fused	d,
1-carpellate: fruits legumes, flattened: seeds not winged	sometimes yellow).	
(Caesalpinioideae) Fabaceae 47. Corollas campanulate or funnelform; petals fused: stamens 2 or 4 or 5; pistils 2-carpellate; fruits capsules: seeds winged	47. Corollas papilionaceous; petals free; stamens 10; pisti	ls
47. Corollas campanulate or funnelform; petals fused; stamens 2 or 4 or 5: pistils 2-carpellate; fruits capsules; seeds winged	1-carpellate; fruits legumes, flattened; seeds not winge	d
47. Corollas campanulate or funnelform; petals fused; stamens 2 or 4 or 5; pistils 2-carpellate; fruits capsules; seeds winged	(Caesalpinio	oideae) Fabaceae
winged		
45. Flowers radially symmetrical. 48. Leaf blades 3-veined at base; bark typically becoming warty; branchlets slender, the growth zigzagged	mens 2 or 4 or 5; pistils 2-carpellate; fruits capsules; see	ls
48. Leaf blades 3-veined at base; bark typically becoming warty: branchlets slender, the growth zigzagged	winged	_ Bignoniaceae
branchlets slender, the growth zigzagged	45. Flowers radially symmetrical.	
branchlets slender, the growth zigzagged	48. Leaf blades 3-veined at base; bark typically becoming wart	y;
branchlets stout, the growth not zigzagged. 49. Leaf scars with 1 vascular bundle scar; flowers borne in dense, sessile clusters along sides of branches; petals fused; [Family in OK and se and e TX, not in nc TX] Symplocaceae 49. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars; flowers borne in peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent. 50. Branchlets aromatic; wood yellow; inflorescences panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior Anacardiaceae 50. Branchlets not aromatic; wood white; inflorescences cymes, axillary; petals caducous; ovaries inferior Nyssaceae GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2; or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae		
49. Leaf scars with 1 vascular bundle scar; flowers borne in dense, sessile clusters along sides of branches; petals fused; [Family in OK and se and e TX, not in nc TX] Symplocaceae 49. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars; flowers borne in peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent. 50. Branchlets aromatic; wood yellow; inflorescences panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior Anacardiaceae 50. Branchlets not aromatic; wood white; inflorescences cymes, axillary; petals caducous; ovaries inferior Nyssaceae GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades petate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not petate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2	48. Leaf blades 1-veined at base; bark not becoming wart	y;
49. Leaf scars with 1 vascular bundle scar; flowers borne in dense, sessile clusters along sides of branches; petals fused; [Family in OK and se and e TX, not in nc TX] Symplocaceae 49. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars; flowers borne in peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent. 50. Branchlets aromatic; wood yellow; inflorescences panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior Anacardiaceae 50. Branchlets not aromatic; wood white; inflorescences cymes, axillary; petals caducous; ovaries inferior Nyssaceae GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades petate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not petate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2	branchlets stout, the growth not zigzagged.	
fused: [Family in OK and se and e TX, not in nc TX] Symplocaceae 49. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars; flowers borne in peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent. 50. Branchlets aromatic: wood yellow; inflorescences panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior	49. Leaf scars with 1 vascular bundle scar; flowers borne	n
fused: [Family in OK and se and e TX, not in nc TX] Symplocaceae 49. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars; flowers borne in peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent. 50. Branchlets aromatic: wood yellow; inflorescences panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior	dense, sessile clusters along sides of branches; peta	ls
peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent. 50. Branchlets aromatic; wood yellow; inflorescences panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior	fused; [Family in OK and se and e TX, not in nc TX]	Symplocaceae
50. Branchlets aromatic: wood yellow; inflorescences panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior	49. Leaf scars with 3 vascular bundle scars; flowers borne i	n
panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superior Anacardiaceae 50. Branchlets not aromatic; wood white; inflorescences cymes, axillary; petals caducous; ovaries inferior Nyssaceae GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	peduncled cymes or panicles; petals free or absent.	
Anacardiaceae 50. Branchlets not aromatic; wood white; inflorescences cymes, axillary; petals caducous; ovaries inferior Nyssaceae GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	50. Branchlets aromatic; wood yellow; inflorescence	es :
GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	panicles, terminal; petals persistent; ovaries superio	or
GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	<u></u>	Anacardiaceae
GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	50. Branchlets not aromatic; wood white; inflorescence	28
GROUP F Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	cymes, axillary; petals caducous; ovaries inferior _	Nyssaceae
Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae		
Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed or toothed. 1. Venation palmate. 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree] Euphorbiaceae 2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like Arecaceae 4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	Choun E	
 Venation palmate. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree]		1 1
 2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree]	Plants trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, the margins lobed of	r toothed.
2. Leaf blades not peltate. 3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like	1. Venation palmate.	
3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-like. 4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like	2. Leaf blades peltate [Ricinus, a large herb, can appear ± like a small tree]	Euphorbiaceae
4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wide; plants palm-like	2. Leaf blades not peltate.	
plants palm-like	3. Flowers perfect; petals present; fruits berries or capsules or follicles or nut-like or drupe-lik	e.
4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like. 5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior	4. Leaves flabellate (= fan-shaped), longitudinally pleated toward base, 100–150 cm wid	e;
5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior Grossulariaceae 5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style Malvaceae 6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like Tiliaceae 7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae		Arecaceae
5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior. 6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style	4. Leaves neither flabellate nor pleated, much < than 100 cm wide; plants not palm-like.	
6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style	5. Stipules absent; stamens 5; ovaries inferior	Grossulariaceae
6. Filaments separate. 7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like	5. Stipules present; stamens 10–50; ovaries superior.	
7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; fruits nut-like or drupe-like	6. Filaments fused, forming a tube around the style	Malvaceae
nut-like or drupe-like	6. Filaments separate.	
7. Plants shrubs; peduncles not arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 2 or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae	7. Plants trees; peduncles arising from midribs of strap-shaped bracts; pistils 1; frui	ts
or 3; fruits follicles Rosaceae		

sules OR fruits hidden from view inside a fleshy receptacle OR fruits capsules, the carpe	ls
separating into 5 stalked follicle-like structures.	
8. Leaves noticeably thick, obtuse apically; flowers and fruits hidden from view inside a flesh	-
hollow receptacle; terminal vegetative bud surrounded by a pair of stipules	
8. Leaves not noticeably thick, acute to acuminate apically (rarely subobtuse); flowers an	d
fruits not hidden inside a receptacle; terminal bud scaly, not surrounded by a pair of	of
stipules.	
9. Flowers in panicles; leaves 3–5 lobed, the lobes entire; fruits capsules, the carpels sepa	3-
rating into 5 stalked follicle-like structures which spread open and become leaf-lik	ie
and bear seeds on their margins	_ Sterculiaceae
9. Flowers in heads or catkins or catkin-like structures; leaves either unlobed or lobed	d,
but if lobed then the lobes with teeth; fruits syncarps, composed of numerous cap)-
sules or achenes (these sometimes covered by fleshy perianths and the whole struc	
ture berry-like).	
10. Sap viscous, white; plants dioecious; staminate catkins pendulous; fruits covere	d
by fleshy calyces	Moraceae
10. Sap thin, colorless; plants monoecious; staminate catkins erect or ascending; fruit	
not covered by fleshy calyces.	.5
11. Bark light, gray-green, exfoliating in strips; axillary buds enclosed by petiole:	c·
older branches not winged; fruits syncarps of achenes, not spiny	
11. Bark dark, brown, not exfoliating in strips; axillary buds not enclosed by pet	
oles; older branches winged; fruits syncarps of capsules, spiny H	
	amamenuaceae
 Venation pinnate. Flowers imperfect. 	
13. Plants dioecious or polygamo-dioecious.	
14. Inflorescences of various types, but not catkins.	Maraaaa
15. Perianth parts in 3 series	Moraceae
15. Perianth parts in 2 series (counting pappus in Asteraceae).	
16. Inflorescences heads; pappus present, of capillary bristles; fruits achenes _	
16. Inflorescences of various types, but not heads; pappus absent; fruits drupe	:S
or berry-like.	
17. Bark spicy-aromatic; inflorescences racemes or umbels	
17. Bark not spicy-aromatic; inflorescences cymes or fascicles or solitar	У
flowers.	
18. Stipules absent; ovaries inferior; locules 1; fruits 1-seeded	-
18. Stipules or stipular scars present; ovaries superior; locules 2–8; fruit	S
2–5-seeded.	
19. Petals clawed, cucullate; stamens opposite the petals; drupe	
black	
19. Petals neither clawed nor cucullate; stamens alternate with th	
petals; drupes red to orange	$_$ Aquifoliaceae
14. Inflorescences catkins.	
20. Perianth parts in 1 series; fruits multiple syncarps of achenes	Moraceae
20. Perianth parts absent or vestigial; fruits capsules or drupes.	
21. Leaves oblanceolate, resin-dots present, aromatic; fruits drupes; seeds no	ot
comose	
21. Leaves linear to deltoid, resin-dots absent, not aromatic; fruits capsules; seed	ls
comose	Salicaceae
12. Dianta managala ya ar nahiranna managala ya	

13. Plants monoecious or polygamo-monoecious.

140 GENERAL KEY/GROUP F

Rhamnaceae	. Perianth parts in 2 series; staminate flowers (1–)2–3 per leaf axil; ovaries superior;	22.	
_ Knannaceae	fruits drupes Perianth parts in 1 series or absent; staminate flowers borne in fascicles at bases of	າາ	
	•	2.2.	
	branchlets or in pendulous catkins; ovaries superior or inferior; fruits drupes OR nuts		
	subtended by bracts or cap-like involucral cupule.		
	23. Leaf bases oblique; plants polygamo-monoecious; staminate flowers borne in		
	fascicles at bases of branchlets; perfect flowers present, borne in axils of leaves;		
Ulmaceae	ovaries superior		
	23. Leaf bases not oblique; plants monoecious; staminate flowers borne in pendu-		
	lous catkins; perfect flowers absent; ovaries inferior.		
	24. Pistillate flowers in catkins; nuts individually subtended by woody or folia-		
_ Betulaceae	ceous bracts, but not by cupule		
	24. Pistillate flowers solitary or in clusters of 2–3, but not in catkins; nuts (indi-		
	vidually or in clusters of 3) subtended by a spiny or muricate or cap-like		
Fagaceae	involucral cupule; bracts neither woody nor foliaceous		
		2. Flower	12.
	aries inferior.		
	. Petals fused at least at base.	26	
_ Asteraceae	27. Leaf blades 0.1–3.5 cm wide; inflorescences heads; fruits achenes		
_ Styracaceae	27. Leaf blades 4–10 cm wide; inflorescences clusters of flowers; fruits capsules		
	. Petals free or absent.	26	
mamelidaceae	28. Plants shrubs; sepals 4; petals 4, yellow Har		
	28. Plants trees; sepals 5; petals 5 or 0, white or greenish white.		
	29. Leaf margins entire or with 1 or 2 coarse teeth; stipules absent; stamens 5-		
Nyssaceae	12; fruits drupes with thin mesocarp and ridged or winged endocarp		
	29. Leaf margins serrate or crenate or irregularly lobed; stipules or stipular scars		
	present; stamens 15 or more; fruits pomes or drupes with thick fleshy meso-		
Rosaceae	carp and smooth non-winged endocarp		
	aries superior.	25. Ov	
	. Perianth parts in 1 series, in 1 or 2 whorls.	30.	
	31. Leaf margins pinnately lobed or pinnately toothed; leaf bases oblique; bark not		
Ulmaceae	spicy-aromatic; nectaries absent		
	31. Leaf margins palmately lobed; leaf bases cuneate; bark spicy-aromatic; nectaries		
	present [sometimes resembling stamens hence flowers falsely appearing perfect]		
Lauraceae			
	Perianth parts in 2 series.	30.	
	32. Petals fused.		
	33. Petals fused more than half of their length; anthers opening by apical pores;		
Ericaceae	styles present, long; stigmas not subsessile		
	33. Petals fused only at base; anthers opening along longitudinal sutures; styles		
Aguifoliaceae	absent or short; stigmas subsessile		
	32. Petals free.		
Rosaceae	34. Stamens 15 or more; fruits pomes or follicles or drupes		
	34. Stamens 4–6; fruits drupes or capsules.		
Rhamnaceae	35. Branches terminating in straight spiny tips OR with axillary spines		
	35. Branches unarmed (but leaves can be spiny in some species).		
	36. Plants ± herbaceous shrubs; petals pink or violet, with yellowish base;		
Sterculiaceae	fruits capsules		
J.o. variavouc	36. Plants shrubs or small trees; petals white, yellowish, greenish, or rarely		

pinkish; fruits usually drupes (capsules in 1 species in se and e TX	
and OK).	
37. Petals clawed, cucullate; stamens opposite petals; nectary disks	Dhammaaaa
present	Rhamnaceae
•	
nectary disks absent. 38. Inflorescences racemes, terminal; fruits capsules G	rocculariacoso
	rossulariaceae
38. Inflorescences solitary flowers or cymose clusters, axillary;	
fruits drupes with 4 or 5 stones [falsely resembling berries]	A muifaliana an
	Aquilollaceae
GROUP G	
Plants aquatic herbs, floating on or submersed in or emergent from	water.
1. Plants free-floating in water column or on surface of water.	
2. Plants floating on surface.	
3. Leaves 4–15 cm long.	
4. Plants with gray-green, velvety-hairy leaves in rosettes and conspicuously feathery roots	
4. Plants not as above.	
5. Petioles or stems not inflated; abaxial surfaces of blades spongy; flowers imperfect;	
ovaries inferior; fruits berries Hyc	drocharitaceae
5. Petioles or stems inflated; abaxial surfaces of blades not spongy; flowers perfect; ova-	
ries superior; fruits capsules.	
6. Leaves simple; leaf blades suborbicular to broadly elliptic; flowers 4–6 cm long;	
stamens 3P	ontederiaceae
6. Leaves pinnately compound; blades of leaflets filiform; flowers 0.4-0.5 cm long;	
stamens 5	_ Primulaceae
3. Leaves 1.5 cm or less long or absent.	
7. Stems 3–7 cm long, inflated, radiating and forming conspicuous floating whorls at sur-	
faces, bearing finely dissected branches with numerous sac-like bladders; flowers con-	
spicuous, borne on scapes 10–15 cm long above water surface; corollas yellow, bilaterally	
symmetrical Le	ntibulariaceae
7. Stems less than 0.5 cm long or absent; dissected branches absent; bladders absent; flow-	
ers inconspicuous or not produced; scapes absent; corollas absent.	
8. Plants thalloid (= consisting of a flat or solid body a few mm or less across, not differen-	
tiated into stems and leaves); flowers and fruits present (but minute and inconspicu-	
ous); spores produced in anthers and ovaries	Lemnaceae
8. Plants differentiated into stems and fronds (= leaves); flowers and fruits absent; spores	
produced in soft, thin-walled sporocarps.	
9. Fronds less than 1 mm long, imbricate, dull reddish green, the adaxial surface	
glabrous	Azollaceae
9. Fronds 5–15 mm long, not imbricate, bright green, the adaxial surface with short,	
branched, multicellular hairs; [Salviniaceae sensu stricto in OK, not in TX]	_ Salviniaceae
2. Plants floating submersed in water column.	
10. Plants thalloid (= consisting of a flat or solid body, not differentiated into stems and leaves);	
entire plant small, usually < 2 cm long	Lemnaceae
10. Plants not thalloid, with stems and often leaves; entire plant much larger than 2 cm long.	
11. Plants without leafy stems.	
12. Branches whorled, not dissected, without sac-like bladders, consisting of 1–5 mac-	

roscopic cells; joints of stem consisting of single macroscopic cells; flowers and	
fruits absent; oogonia and antheridia present [This is a macroscopic non-vascular	
family of algae occasionally collected in ponds and lakes]	Characeae
12. Branches alternate, finely dissected with numerous sac-like bladders, consisting of	
many microscopic cells; joints of stem consisting of many microscopic cells; flow-	
ers and fruits present; oogonia and antheridia absent; flowers borne on scapes 10-	
15 cm above water surface; corollas yellow, bilaterally symmetrical Le	ntibulariaceae
11. Plants with leafy stems.	
13. Leaves whorled.	
14. Leaves simple, elliptic to linear-lanceolate; petals 3 Hy	drocharitaceae
14. Leaves compound, linear or filiform; petals 0 or 4.	a. 00.1a. 11a.00a.0
15. Leaves dichotomously 1–4-compound; flowers submersed Ce	ratonhyllaceae
15. Leaves pinnately 1-compound; flowers borne at water surface or above	
	Haloragaceae
13. Leaves alternate or opposite.	Halorayaceae
16. Leaves alternate of opposite.	
17. Stipules present; flowers borne in terminal spikes above water surface; peri-	
anth parts present; fruits globose, not beaked, not curved Pota	_
17. Stipules absent; flowers borne in axils of leaves below water surface; peri-	
anths parts absent; fruits flattened, beaked, curved Za	innichelliaceae
16. Leaves opposite.	
18. Leaves elliptic to linear-lanceolate, the bases not sheathing stems; flowers	
borne at water surface or just above; petals 3, white Hy o	drocharitaceae
18. Leaves filiform, the bases sheathing stems; flowers submersed; petals 0.	
19. Leaf blades usually minutely denticulate under a scope OR obviously	
toothed to the naked eye; pistils 1 per flower; fruits terete, not beaked,	
not curved, not stipitate (Najas) Hy o	drocharitaceae
19. Leaf blades entire; pistils 2-8 per flower; fruits flattened, beaked (the	
beak to 1.5 mm long), curved, short stipitate (= stalked) Za	nnichelliaceae
1. Plants rooted in substrate; stems and leaves submersed in or floating on or emergent from water.	
20. Leaves compound or dissected into filiform or linear segments.	
21. Plants attached to rocks by fleshy disks and forming mats or crusts on them; [Family in	
OK, not in TX] F	odostemaceae
21. Plants attached to substrate by roots, not forming mats or crusts.	
22. Leaves pinnately compound or pinnately dissected.	
23. Leaflets ovate or oval; terminal leaflets larger than lateral ones, somewhat fleshy	
	_ Brassicaceae
23. Leaflets or leaf segments linear or filiform; terminal leaflets if present not larger	
than laterals, not fleshy.	
24. Stems and peduncles inflated; stamens 5; fruits capsules [Hottonia—in OK	
and se and e TX, not in nc TX]	Primulaceae
24. Stems and peduncles not inflated; stamens 4 or 6 or 8; fruits siliques or silicles	
or nut-like.	
25. Leaves all alike, emergent ones dissected	Haloragaceae
25. Leaves all alike, emergent ones not dissected.	. Haiorayaceae
26. Inflorescences racemes, terminal; petals 4; stamens 6; pistils 2-car-	
pellate; fruits siliques or silicles26. Inflorescences solitary flowers, axillary; petals 0; stamens 3; pistils 3-	
carpellate; fruits nut-like	
22. Leaves palmately compound or palmately dissected or dichotomously compound.	

27. Leaflets 4, obdeltoid or flabellate, the venation dichotomous; flowers abser	ıt;
spores produced in sori borne in hard sporocarps in axils of leaves	Marsileaceae
27. Leaflets of various numbers, filiform or linear, the venation comprising a sing	
vein; flowers present; spores produced in anthers and ovaries.	
28. Leaves alternate.	
29. Leaves dichotomously compound; plants attached to rocks by flesh	ıy
disks and forming mats or crusts on them; [Family in OK, not in TX].	
29. Leaves palmately compound or dissected; plants attached to sul)-
strate by roots, not forming mats or crusts on rocks	Ranunculaceae
28. Leaves opposite or whorled.	
30. Leaves dichotomously 1–4-compound; flowers submersed, inconspict	J-
ous; plants may be embedded in substrate, but without roots C	
30. Leaves palmately 1-compound; flowers borne at water surfac	
showy; plants rooted in substrate	_ Cabombaceae
20. Leaves simple, not dissected into filiform or linear segments.	
31. Plants submersed or floating.	
32. Leaves floating on surface.	
33. Leaves orbicular, peltate or cordate, arising from rhizomes.	
34. Pistils 4 or more per flower, simple.	
35. Perianth parts 6–8; plants covered with mucilage	Cabombaceae
35. Perianth parts 12 or more; plants not covered with mucilage	
34. Pistils 1 per flower, compound.	
36. Perianth less than 1 cm across; ovaries inferior; styles 2; stylopod	ia
present; fruits schizocarps (Hydr	
36. Perianth 2 cm or more across; ovaries superior; styles 0 or 1 or 12 or mor	e;
stylopodia absent; fruits capsules or berries.	
37. Petals 5, fused, valvate in bud, the margins fringed; styles 12 or mor	
fruits capsules, beaked	Menyanthaceae
37. Petals 12 or more, free, imbricate in bud, the margins entire; styles	. 0
or 1; fruits berries, not beaked	Nymphaeaceae
33. Leaves of various shapes, but neither peltate nor cordate, either cauline or base	al,
but not arising from rhizomes.	
38. Petals 3; stamens 12 or more; pistils 12 or more; venation parallel converge	nt
30. Fetals 3, staffers 12 of ffore, pistils 12 of ffore, veriation parallel converger	
38. Petals 4 or 5 or 0; stamens 1 or 4 or 8 or 10; pistils 1; venation parallel of	ال
pinnate or palmate.	
39. Inflorescences whitish pedunculate heads; leaves opposit	.e
(Alteranthera)	
39. Infloresences not whitish pedunculate heads; leaves opposite C	R
alternate.	
40. Flowers in pedunculate, often dense spikes; stipules present; ven-	a-
tion parallel; fruits achenes; corollas absent Pot	
40. Flowers not in pedunculate spikes; stipules absent; venation pinnate	_
or palmate; fruits capsules OR fruits appearing to have 2 lobes an	
eventually splitting into 4 achene-like mericarps; corollas present C	
	'IX
absent.	
41. Leaves less than 15 mm long; flowers imperfect, the plants mo	
noecious; fruits appearing to have 2 lobes and eventually spli	t-
ting into 4 achene-like mericarps	Callitrichaceae

32.

	41. Leaves more than 15 mm long; flowers perfect; fruits capsules.
	42. Venation pinnate; corollas radially symmetrical or absent;
_ Onagraceae	petals free or absent; ovaries inferior
_	42. Venation palmate; corollas bilaterally symmetrical; petals
phulariaceae	fused; ovaries superior Scro
•	Leaves submersed.
	43. Leaves obovate or oblanceolate or ovate or lanceolate or elliptic or linear-
	lanceolate.
	44. Leaves alternate or in basal rosettes; petioles conspicuous, 5–20 cm long;
	perianth salverform, the segments united below into a distinct tube
nitedenaceae	Po 44. Leaves whorled or opposite; petioles much shorter than 5 cm long; perianth
	of separate segments or absent.
rocnaritaceae	45. Leaves whorled, elliptic or linear-lanceolate Hydr
	45. Leaves opposite, obovate or oblanceolate.
	46. Stipules present; flowers perfect; fruits subglobose capsules; leaves
e) Elatinaceae	not forming rosettes at the stem tips (Elating
	46. Stipules absent; flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious; fruits
	somewhat flattened laterally, often slightly heart-shaped and appear-
	ing to have 2 lobes, eventually splitting into 4 achene-like mericarps;
Callitrichaceae	leaves sometimes forming rosettes at the stem tips (Callitriche) C
	43. Leaves linear or filiform.
	47. Plants cespitose, attached to rocks by fleshy disks and forming mats or crusts
dostemaceae	on them; [Family in OK, not in TX] Po
	47. Plants rhizomatous or with stems rooting at nodes, not attached to rocks by
	fleshy disks.
	48. Leaves alternate or basal.
	49. Leaves basal; flowers absent OR present.
	50. Leaves thread-like, terete, 1.6–10.2 cm long; flowers absent;
	spores produced in sori borne in hard sporocarps in axils of
Marsileaceae	
	50. Leaves ribbon-like, the flattened blades to 20 mm wide, to 60
	cm long; flowers present; spores produced in anthers and ovaries
rocharitaceae	(Vallisneria) Hydi
	49. Leaves alternate; flowers present.
	51. Perianth pale yellow, with an elongate tube and a 6-parted limb;
ontederiaceae	stamens 3Po
	51. Perianth of 4 inconspicuous greenish segments or absent; sta-
	mens 2 or 4.
Hydrocharitaceae hb; Pontederiaceae a-	52. Flowers borne in 2–5 whorls on peduncles elongated above
nogetonaceae	water surface; perianth parts present; stamens 4 Potam
logetoriaceae	
	52. Flowers borne in 1 whorl on peduncle below water surface;
Dumminana	perianth parts absent; stamens 2; [Family in OK and se and s
_ Ruppiaceae	TX, not in nc TX]
	48. Leaves opposite or appearing whorled.
	53. Leaf bases not sheathing stems; apices of leaf blades obtuse,
	notched.
Lythraceae	54. Fruits capsules; perianth parts present
	54. Fruits appearing to have 2 lobes and eventually splitting into 4

	achene-like mericarps; perianth parts absent	Callitrichaceae
	53. Leaf bases sheathing stems; apices of leaf blades acute, not notched.	
	55. Leaf sheaths conspicuously inflated and elongated, 6–10 mm	
	long; flowers borne on elongated peduncles; [Family in OK and	
	se and s TX, not in nc TX]	Ruppiaceae
	55. Leaf sheaths neither conspicuously inflated nor elongated, 0.2–	
	4 mm long: flowers borne in axils of leaves.	
	56. Leaf blades usually minutely denticulate under a scope OR	
	obviously toothed to the naked eye; pistils 1 per flower; fruits	
	terete, not beaked, not curved, not stipitate (Najas) Hy o	drocharitaceae
	56. Leaf blades entire; pistils 2-8 per flower; fruits flattened,	
	beaked (the beak to 1.5 mm long), curved, short stipitate (=	
	stalked) Za	nnichelliaceae
31.	. Plants emergent from water.	
	57. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers; flowers solitary at	
	the end of a long naked scape	Sarraceniaceae
	57. Leaves not modified into pitchers; flowers variously arranged.	
	58. Venation pinnate or palmate.	
	59. Plants acaulescent; leaves basal.	
	60. Flowers 5-merous; fruits schizocarps (Hydrod	cotyle) Apiaceae
	60. Flowers 3-merous; fruits capsules or berries or achenes.	
	61. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical, purple; ovaries inferior; fruits	
	capsules	Marantaceae
	61. Corollas radially symmetrical or absent, white; ovaries superior; fruits	
	berries or achenes.	
	62. Inflorescences spadices; spathes present; fruits berries	
	62. Inflorescences racemes, the flowers borne in whorls of 3; spathes	
	absent; fruits achenes	Alismataceae
	59. Plants caulescent; leaves cauline.	
	63. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical.	
	64. Seeds 2–4; anther apices recurved; anthers borne at 45 degree angle	
	to filaments	
	64. Seeds 12 or more; anther apices not recurved; anthers borne verti-	
	cally or at less than 45 degree angle to filaments Sci	rophulariaceae
	63. Corollas radially symmetrical or absent.	
	65. Ovaries inferior.	
	66. Flowers in terminal spikes; capsules with circumscissile dehis-	
	cence; corollas sympetalous	
	66. Flowers in axils of upper leaves; capsules without circumscissile	
	dehiscence; corollas of separate petals or absent	Onagraceae
	65. Ovaries superior.	
	67. Leaves opposite.	
	68. Flowers in pedunculate heads; petals absent (tepals silvery	
	white) (Alternanthera) A 68. Flowers borne in all axils of stem leaves; petals present, lav-	
	ender to pink to purple-red or rose-purple	
	67. Leaves alternate.	суппасеае
	69. Inflorescences spadices; spathes present; larger leaf blades	
	to 90 cm long, sagittate at base	
	to 70 cm long, sagittate at base	

69. Inflorescences not spadices; spathes not present; leaf blades	
of various sizes, typically much smaller, usually not sagittate	
at base.	
70. Plants armed with 1-2 spines per node; corollas blue	
(rarely white), showy, 11–17 mm long Hy	drophyllaceae
70. Plants unarmed; corollas if present much smaller, never	
blue.	
71. Leaves of 2 forms, the submersed ones pinnately	
compound or pinnately dissected, the emergent ones	
simple; inflorescences racemes or solitary flowers.	
72. Inflorescences racemes, terminal; petals 4; pistils	
2-carpellate; fruits siliques or silicles	Brassicaceae
72. Inflorescences solitary flowers, axillary; petals 0;	
pistils 3-carpellate; fruits nut-like	Haloragaceae
71. Leaves all alike; inflorescences spikes or spicate	
racemes.	
73. Stipules present as ocrea; perianth parts present;	
pistils 1 per flower; fruits achenes	Polygonaceae
73. Stipules absent; perianth parts absent; pistils 3-4	
per flower, fused at base; fruits capsules	_ Saururaceae
58. Venation parallel or parallel-convergent.	
74. Leaf blades sagittate or cordate or ovate or elliptic, the venation parallel-	
convergent.	
75. Plants caulescent; leaves cauline; perianth parts absent	_ Saururaceae
75. Plants acaulescent; leaves forming a rosette; perianth parts present.	
76. Pistils 12 or more per flower; perianth parts in 2 series, the parts free;	
	Alismataceae
76. Pistils 1 per flower; perianth parts in 1 series, the parts fused; fruits	
capsules or utricles P	ontederiaceae
74. Leaf blades linear or linear-lanceolate, elongated, the venation parallel.	
77. Leaves minute, less than 1 cm long, arising from filiform subterranean	
stems (leaves are possibly leaf-like branches); sac-like bladders borne	
laterally on stems; flowers borne on filiform scapes 10–20 cm	
long, bilabiate Le	ntibulariaceae
77. Leaves more than 1 cm long, arising from well-developed aerial or sub-	
terranean stems; sac-like bladders absent; flowers not borne on filiform	
scapes, not bilabiate.	
78. Plants caulescent; leaves cauline.	
79. Perianth parts petaloid or sepaloid.	
80. Inflorescences racemes; ovaries inferior; perianth parts very	
unequal, one a lip divided into three narrow lobes and ex-	
tended at base into a spur 9–14 mm long	
80. Inflorescences spadices or panicles or glomerules or head-	
like clusters; ovaries superior; perianth parts equal, none dif-	
ferentiated into a lip; spur absent.	
81. Inflorescences spadices; spadices diverging from the side	
of elongate, linear, spathe-like scapes; peduncles 3-	A a a = = = = = =
angled; fruits berries	Acoraceae
81. Inflorescences panicles or glomerules or head-like clus-	

Juncaceae	ters; spatne-like scapes absent; peduncies terete or flat-
	tened; fruits capsules
	79. Perianth parts absent or perianth of bristles or scales.
	82. Stems jointed, the nodes and internodes distinct; each flower
Poaceae	subtended by 2–5 bracts; stigmas feathery
	82. Stems not jointed, the nodes and internodes not distinct;
	each flower subtended by 1 bract or bracts absent; stigmas
	barbellate or smooth.
	83. Leaves 3-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths fused to form
Cyperaceae	tubes
:51	83. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not
	fused.
	84. Inflorescences cylindrical; achenes long stipitate, sub-
Typhaceae	tended by bristles
	84. Inflorescences globose; achenes sessile or subsessile,
	not subtended by bristles; [Family in OK and se and s
	TX, not in nc TX] \$
Spargamaceae	78. Plants acaulescent: leaves basal.
	85. Flowers absent; spores produced in sporangia at bases of leaves
	or in subterranean sporocarps.
	86. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long,
	divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the bases enlarged; spo-
	rangia embedded in leaf bases
	86. Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into
	4 longitudinal cavities, the bases not enlarged; sporangia
Marsileaceae	borne in subterranean sporocarps
	85. Flowers present; spores produced in anthers or ovaries.
	87. Perianth parts absent or perianth of 6 inconspicuous bristles
	or 6 scales.
	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless
	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only
Cyperaceae	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems
Cyperaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and
Cyperaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems
Cyperaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems.
Cyperaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping,
Cyperaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more
Cyperaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more per peduncle, with multiple staminate heads above
Cyperaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more
Cyperaceae Sparganiaceae	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems
	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more per peduncle, with multiple staminate heads above multiple pistillate heads; [Family in OK and se and s
	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems
	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more per peduncle, with multiple staminate heads above multiple pistillate heads; [Family in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] 89. Leaves 3-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths fused; inflo-
	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more per peduncle, with multiple staminate heads above multiple pistillate heads; [Family in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] 89. Leaves 3-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths fused; inflorescences of various types, 1–4 per peduncle, mul-
Sparganiaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more per peduncle, with multiple staminate heads above multiple pistillate heads; [Family in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] 89. Leaves 3-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths fused; inflorescences of various types, 1–4 per peduncle, multiple staminate heads not borne above multiple pis-
Sparganiaceae	 88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more per peduncle, with multiple staminate heads above multiple pistillate heads; [Family in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] 89. Leaves 3-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths fused; inflorescences of various types, 1–4 per peduncle, multiple staminate heads not borne above multiple pistillate heads
Sparganiaceae	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems
Sparganiaceae	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems
Sparganiaceae	88. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 88. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades and petioles or sheaths; plants not appearing to consist only of green leafless stems. 89. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, not fused; inflorescences heads, globose, 6 or more per peduncle, with multiple staminate heads above multiple pistillate heads; [Family in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] 89. Leaves 3-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths fused; inflorescences of various types, 1–4 per peduncle, multiple staminate heads not borne above multiple pistillate heads 87. Perianth parts present, petaloid or sepaloid. 90. Flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious; pistils 12 or more per flower; stamens 12 or more; inflorescences

beakless	Alismataceae
91. Inflorescences heads, the flowers numerous; perianth	
parts in 1 series; petals absent; achenes beaked;	
[Family in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] \$	parganiaceae
90. Flowers perfect; pistils 1 per flower; stamens 3 or 4 or	
6; inflorescences solitary spikes or solitary heads; fruits	
capsules.	
92. Perianth parts yellow, glabrous; stamens 3; anthers	
yellow	_ Xyridaceae
92. Perianth parts gray-black, bearing fleshy trichomes	
at apices; stamens 4 or 6; anthers black	Eriocaulaceae
GROUP H	
Plants herbaceous vines or epiphytes or aerial hemiparasites.	
ely parasitic; chlorophyll absent; stems filamentous, typically forming tangled masses	
nts, or embedded entirely in tissues of host plants; leaves absent or reduced to scales.	
parent, filamentous, typically forming tangled masses on host plants, white or yellow	
e; flowers perfect; perianth parts in 2 series; ovaries superior	Cuscutaceae
ot apparent, embedded entirely in tissues of <i>Dalea</i> spp., only flowers and subtending	
sible; flowers imperfect; perianth parts in 1 series; ovaries inferior	Rafflesiaceae
phytic or hemiparasitic (at least partially autophytic); chlorophyll present; stems nei-	
ntous nor imbedded in host tissues; leaves present.	
piphytes or hemiparasites, the plants growing on other plants, without roots in the	
stems arising from bark of woody hosts.	
argins entire; flowers present; spores produced in anthers or ovaries; fruits present.	
its truly epiphytic, growing on branches of other plants but not penetrating the tis-	
s of the host plant; fruits capsules; leaves very narrow to thread-like, 2 mm or less wide	
	Bromeliaceae
ats hemiparasitic, penetrating the tissues of the host plant; fruits drupes; leaves ellipti-	
ovate to orbicular, much > 2 mm wide [Stems woody at base, but falsely appearing	
paceous] (Viscal	ceae) Group A
rond) margins pinnately lobed; flowers absent; spores produced in sori on abaxial	
es of fronds; fruits absent P	olypodiaceae
nes; stems arising from soil and climbing or twining among other plants for support.	
climbing by tendrils.	
ves simple.	
eaf margins entire or finely denticulate; leaf venation pinnate or parallel-convergent.	
Venation pinnate; inflorescences racemes (these can be panicled); perianth parts 5;	
fruits achenes F	Polygonaceae
. Venation parallel-convergent; inflorescences umbels; perianth parts 6; fruits berries _	Smilacaceae
eaf margins lobed or serrate; leaf venation palmate.	
0. Flowers with a conspicuous fringed corona attached to hypanthial cup; petals free;	
styles 3; ovaries superior P	assifloraceae
0. Flowers without a fringed corona; petals fused; styles 1; ovaries inferiorC	Cucurbitaceae
ves compound.	
Leaves opposite; perianth parts in 1 series; fruits achenes with plumose tails	
Ra	anunculaceae

of 3; perianth parts in 2 series; petals white; achenes

11. Leaves alternate; perianth parts in 2 series; fruits legumes or capsules.	
12. Leaves 1-compound; tendrils borne on leaves, formed from ultimate leaflets; flow-	
ers papilionaceous; fruits legumes (Papilionoi	deae) Fabaceae
12. Leaves 2- or 3-compound; tendrils borne on peduncles of inflorescences; flowers	į.
funnelform; fruits capsules, inflated, 3-loculed, with 3 round black seeds	_ Sapindaceae
Stems climbing by twining; tendrils absent.	
$13. \ \ Plants\ not\ producing\ flowers\ and\ seeds; spores\ produced\ in\ sporangia\ borne\ in\ 2-rowed$	ı
aggregations at ends of oblong marginal lobes of pinnules; [Family in OK and se and s	
TX, not in nc TX]	_ Lygodiaceae
13. Plants producing flowers and seeds; spores produced in sporangia borne in anthers or	
ovaries.	
14. Leaves alternate.	
15. Leaves compound, at least on upper stems; flowers papilionaceous; fruits	
legumes (Papilionoi	
15. Leaves simple; flowers of various forms, but not papilionaceous; fruits capsules	i
or achenes or drupes.	
16. Perianth parts in 2 series.	
17. Corollas bilabiate (= 2-lipped); stamens 4 (Maurandya) Sc17. Corollas not bilabiate; stamens 5–12.	rophulariaceae
18. Petals 5, fused; corollas salverform; fruits capsules; seeds 1–4, wedge-	-
shaped	Convolvulaceae
18. Petals 3 or 6, free; corollas bowl-shaped; fruits drupes, red at	
maturity; seeds 1, the stone curved into a closed spiral [Plants	i
woody, but distal portion of stems falsely appearing herbaceous	
(Menisperm	naceae) Group A
16. Perianth parts in 1 series or absent.	
19. Leaves thin-fleshy: stipules absent; perianth parts 5	Basellaceae
19. Leaves not fleshy: stipules absent OR present as ocrea sheathing stems	
perianth parts 3 or 6.	
20. Stipules present as ocrea sheathing stems; perianth parts 3; fruits	
achenes, trigonous, not winged, black at maturity	
20. Stipules absent; perianth parts 6; fruits capsules; seeds 1 or 2, flat	
winged, golden-brown at maturity	Dioscoreaceae
14. Leaves opposite or whorled.	
21. Leaves whorled, becoming opposite or alternate above	Dioscoreaceae
21. Leaves opposite at all nodes.	
22. Petals absent.	
23. Leaves simple; plants dioecious; perianth parts sepaloid; inflorescences	
dissimilar, the pistillate flowers in drooping clustered spikes, the stami-	
nate flowers borne in drooping panicles23. Leaves compound; plants dioecious or polygamous; perianth parts peta-	
loid; pistillate and staminate inflorescences similar, panicles	
22. Petals present.	Kanunculaceae
24. Inflorescences heads, in cymose-paniculate arrangement, the individua	I
heads 4-flowered; ovaries inferior; pappus present, of numerous capil-	
lary bristles; fruits achenes(Mika	
24. Inflorescences umbels or cymes or racemes or flowers solitary; ovaries	
superior; pappus absent; fruits follicles or capsules, with seeds usually	
12 or more.	

6.

ter; stamens 4; petioles conspicuously winged (<i>Thunbergia</i>)	
OF Consilies and each and but not light with a deal and a contain	Acanthaceae
Corollas variously colored but not light with a dark purple center;	
stamens 5; petioles not winged.	
26. Pistils 1 per flower; fruits 2-valved capsules flattened contrary	
to the septum; corollas showy, yellow, funnelform, 25–35 mm	
long [Plants woody, but distal portion of stems falsely appear-	
ing herbaceous] (Gelsemium—Logania	ceae) Group A
26. Pistils 2 per flower, united at stigmas; fruits follicles; corollas not	
as above.	
27. Coronas present; pollen aggregated in pollinia; anthers	
fused to stigmas to form gynostegia; follicles 1 at maturity	
As	clepiadaceae
27. Coronas absent; pollen not aggregated in pollinia; anthers	•
united but not fused to stigmas; follicles 2 at maturity	
[Plants woody, but distal portion of stems falsely appear-	
ing herbaceous] (Apocyna	ceae) Group A
	, -
GROUP I	
Plants parasitic or saprophytic; chlorophyll absent.	
1. Stems filamentous, typically forming tangled masses on host plants OR embedded entirely in	
tissues of host plants; leaves absent or reduced to scales.	
2. Stems apparent, filamentous, typically forming tangled masses on host plants, white or yellow	
or orange; flowers perfect; perianth parts in 2 series; ovaries superior	Cuscutaceae
2. Stems not apparent, embedded entirely within tissues of <i>Dalea</i> spp., only flowers and sub-	
tending bracts visible; flowers imperfect; perianth parts in 1 series; ovaries inferior	Rafflesiaceae
1. Stems neither filamentous nor imbedded in host tissues; leaves present (but can be reduced	
and bract-like).	
3. Ovaries inferior; perianth parts 3 or in multiples of 3	Orchidaceae
3. Ovaries superior; perianth parts 4 or 5.	
2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 4. 4. 2. 2. 4. 4. 2. 2. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4.	
4. Corollas radially symmetrical: leaves cauline: fertile stamens 8 or 10: sepals deciduous	
4. Corollas radially symmetrical; leaves cauline; fertile stamens 8 or 10; sepals deciduous (previously Monotropac	eae) Fricaceae
(previously Monotropac	
(previously Monotropac 4. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical; leaves basal; fertile stamens 4; sepals persistent O	
(previously Monotropac 4. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical; leaves basal; fertile stamens 4; sepals persistent Or GROUP J	
(previously Monotropac 4. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical; leaves basal; fertile stamens 4; sepals persistent O	
	robanchaceae
	robanchaceae
	obanchaceae _ Cyperaceae
	obanchaceae _ Cyperaceae
GROUP J Plants acaulescent herbs; plants producing flowers and seeds. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades, and petioles or sheaths; plants consisting of scapes and leaves. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers Leaves not modified into pitchers.	obanchaceae _ Cyperaceae
GROUP J Plants acaulescent herbs; plants producing flowers and seeds. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades, and petioles or sheaths; plants consisting of scapes and leaves. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers Leaves not modified into pitchers. Leaves emerging from ground singly or in 2s or in 3s, neither forming conspicuous rosettes	obanchaceae _ Cyperaceae
GROUP J Plants acaulescent herbs; plants producing flowers and seeds. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades, and petioles or sheaths; plants consisting of scapes and leaves. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers Leaves not modified into pitchers. Leaves emerging from ground singly or in 2s or in 3s, neither forming conspicuous rosettes nor tufts; flowers borne on scapes that emerge from ground separately from leaves.	obanchaceae _ Cyperaceae
GROUP J Plants acaulescent herbs; plants producing flowers and seeds. 1. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems 1. Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades, and petioles or sheaths; plants consisting of scapes and leaves. 2. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers 2. Leaves not modified into pitchers. 3. Leaves emerging from ground singly or in 2s or in 3s, neither forming conspicuous rosettes nor tufts; flowers borne on scapes that emerge from ground separately from leaves. 4. Leaves compound.	obanchaceae _ Cyperaceae
GROUP J Plants acaulescent herbs; plants producing flowers and seeds. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades, and petioles or sheaths; plants consisting of scapes and leaves. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers Leaves not modified into pitchers. Leaves emerging from ground singly or in 2s or in 3s, neither forming conspicuous rosettes nor tufts; flowers borne on scapes that emerge from ground separately from leaves. Leaves compound. Inflorescences spadices; spathes present; flowers imperfect, borne in same inflores-	Cyperaceae
GROUP J Plants acaulescent herbs; plants producing flowers and seeds. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades, and petioles or sheaths; plants consisting of scapes and leaves. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers Leaves not modified into pitchers. Leaves emerging from ground singly or in 2s or in 3s, neither forming conspicuous rosettes nor tufts; flowers borne on scapes that emerge from ground separately from leaves. Leaves compound. Inflorescences spadices; spathes present; flowers imperfect, borne in same inflorescence, the staminate above the pistillate; fruits berries	obanchaceae _ Cyperaceae
GROUP J Plants acaulescent herbs; plants producing flowers and seeds. Leaves inconspicuous, reduced to scales or bladeless sheaths at stem bases; plants appearing to consist only of green leafless stems Leaves conspicuous, with well-developed blades, and petioles or sheaths; plants consisting of scapes and leaves. Leaves modified into hollow, tubular, trumpet-shaped pitchers Leaves not modified into pitchers. Leaves emerging from ground singly or in 2s or in 3s, neither forming conspicuous rosettes nor tufts; flowers borne on scapes that emerge from ground separately from leaves. Leaves compound. Inflorescences spadices; spathes present; flowers imperfect, borne in same inflores-	Cyperaceae

Fumariaceae	Leaves 2-compound; inflorescences racemes; corollas bilaterally symmetrical
	6. Leaves 1-compound; inflorescences cymes or solitary flowers; corollas radially sym-
	metrical.
Oxalidaceae	7. Pistils 1; leaflets usually obcordate
anunculaceae	7. Pistils 12 or more; leaflets of various shapes, but not obcordate R
	4. Leaves simple.
	8. Leaf margins entire or weakly undulate.
	9. Inflorescences spadices or heads.
	10. Leaves with sheaths; inflorescences spadices; spathes present; perianth parts 6
Araceae	or 0; fruits berries
	10. Leaves without sheaths; inflorescences heads; spathes absent; perianth parts 5;
_ Asteraceae	fruits achenes
	9. Inflorescences racemes or spikes or panicles or umbels or solitary flowers.
	11. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical; stamens 1 or 2, united with style to form a column
Orchidaceae	
	11. Corollas (or corolla-like calyces) radially symmetrical; stamens 6 or 12, free, not
	united with a style.
stolochiaceae	12. Perianth parts 3; stamens 12; leaves cordate-reniform Ari
Liliaceae	12. Perianth parts 6; stamens 6; leaves linear or lanceolate or ovate
	8. Leaf margins crenate or toothed or lobed or cleft.
	13. Flowers bilaterally symmetrical, with one of the 5 petals with a short basal spur;
Violaceae	fruits 3-valved, unarmed capsules
	13. Flowers radially symmetrical, without a spurred petal; fruits schizocarps or achenes
	or follicles or capsules (if capsules either prickly or not 3-valved).
	14. Leaf blades orbicular, peltate or nearly so, the margins crenate.
	15. Flowers borne in open or spicate umbels; styles 2; ovaries inferior
	(Hydroco
Geraniaceae	15. Flowers borne in 2s in axils of leaves; styles 5; ovaries superior
	14. Leaf blades flabellate (= fan-shaped) or reniform, not peltate, the margins pal-
	mately lobed or cleft.
	16. Stamens 5 or 10; fruits schizocarps, dehiscing into 5, one-seeded, beaked
Geraniaceae	mericarps
_	16. Stamens 20 or more; fruits capsules or achenes.
-	17. Pistils 1; fruits capsules; sap of rhizomes red-orange
anunculaceae	17. Pistils 20 or more; fruits achenes; sap of tubers colorless R
	3. Leaves forming rosettes or tufts; flowers borne on scapes that emerge from centers of ro-
	settes or tufts.
A	18. Leaves compound.
Apiaceae	19. Leaves 2- or 3-compound; ovaries inferior
	19. Leaves 1-compound; ovaries superior.
Caraniasas	20. Inflorescences umbels; stamens 5; fruits schizocarps, dehiscing into 5, one-
Geraniaceae	seeded, beaked mericarps
	or drupes or berries. 21. Leaflets 11–25, 30–45 cm long, the arrangement conspicuously flabellate
Arocacca	(= fan-shaped); stamens 6
Arecaceae	21. Leaflets 3–7, 3–5 cm long, the arrangement not flabellate; stamens 10 or
	more.
Rosaceae	22. Stipules present; perianth parts in 2 series
anunculaceae	// SHDDIEZ SDZEDI. DEUSHILI DSUZ III I ZEDEZ

152 GENERAL KEY/GROUP J

18.	Lea	ives :	simp	ole.					
	23.	3. Leaves spatulate or clavate, covered with long glandular hairs that exude a clear,							
		glis	teni	ng, sticky	secr	etion;	plants insectivorous	_ Droseraceae	
	23.	Lea	ves	of variou	s sha	apes a	nd with various indumentation, but not covered with	ı	
		lon	g gla	andular h	airs;	plants	not insectivorous.		
		24.	Per	ianth par	ts at	sent; f	lowers enclosed by spathes or chaffy bracts.		
			25.	Leaves	sagit	tate; flo	owers enclosed by spathes; inflorescences spadices _	Araceae	
			25.	Leaves I	linea	r or lin	ear-lanceolate; flowers enclosed by chaffy bracts; inflo-		
								Cyperaceae	
		24.	Per	ianth par	ts pr	esent;	flowers not enclosed by either spathes or chaffy bracts		
			26.	Perianth	n par	ts in 2	series.		
				27. Per	ianth	n parts	in 3s.		
				28.	Per	ianth p	parts (tepals) variously bluish to violet or purple	Iridaceae	
				28.	Per	ianth p	parts (petals) yellow to white or pink.		
					29.		s yellow; inflorescences cone-like, with spirally imbri-		
							d, brownish, thin, ± woody bracts	xyridaceae	
					29.		s white or pink; inflorescences not cone-like.		
							lowers borne in fascicles at ends of inflorescence		
							oranches; pistils 1 per flower lowers borne in whorls of 3 along a rachis; pistils 25 or		
							nore per flower		
				27 Per	ianth		in 4s or 5s.	Mismataccac	
							parts in 4s.		
							ers borne at base of plant; ovaries inferior; stamens 8	1	
								Onagraceae	
					32.	Flowe	ers (actually inflorescences) borne at ends of elongated	_	
						pedu	ncles; ovaries superior; stamens 2 or 4 or 6.		
						33. Ir	nflorescences racemes; stamens 6; petals free, yellow or		
						V	hite, membranous; fruits siliques or silicles	_ Brassicaceae	
						33. Ir	nflorescences spikes, dense; stamens 2 or 4; petals fused	i	
						С	hartaceous, hyaline; fruits capsules, circumscissile I	Plantaginaceae	
				31.	Per	ianth p	parts in 5s.		
					34.	Inflor	escences heads, 1–10 per plant, the arrangement soli-		
						tary c	or racemose or spicate; pappus of bristles or scales	Asteraceae	
					34.	Inflor	escences panicles or umbels or cymes or solitary flow-		
							eads not present; pappus not present.		
							nflorescences panicles, large, dichotomously branched		
							vith numerous flowers; sepal apices white; fruits utricles		
							Family in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] P i	-	
							nflorescences umbels or cymes or solitary flowers		
							epal apices green; fruits capsules or achenes.		
						3	6. Pistils 12 or more per flower; sepals spurred at base		
						2		Ranunculaceae	
						3	Pistils 1 per flower; sepals not spurred at base; fruits capsules	•	
							capsules. 37. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical; petals spurred	ı	
							or gibbous.	ı	
							38. Sepals fused; petals fused; leaves soft-fleshy		
							greasy to the touch Le		

38. Sepals free; petals free; leaves not soft-fleshy, not greasy to the touch	Violanca
37. Corollas radially symmetrical; petals neither	Violaceae
spurred nor gibbous.	
39. Petals free; stigmas 2–4	Savifranaceae
39. Petals fused; stigmas 1	_
26. Perianth parts in 1 series or parts all similar.	_ Filliulaceae
40. Inflorescences heads or spadices.	
41. Inflorescences heads of spatities. 41. Inflorescences heads; perianth parts and stamens 5; ovaries	
inferior	Asteraceae
41. Inflorescences spadices; perianth parts and stamens 6; ova-	
ries superior	Araceae
40. Inflorescences of various types, but neither heads nor spadices.	
42. Pistils 12 or more per flower.	
43. Flowers imperfect, borne in whorls of 3; perianth parts 3	
	Alismataceae
43. Flowers perfect, borne singly; perianth parts 5 or more	
R	anunculaceae
42. Pistils 1 per flower.	
44. Ovaries inferior.	
45. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical; stamens 1 or 2, united	
with style to form a column	_ Orchidaceae
45. Corollas radially symmetrical; stamens 3 or 6, free, not	
united with style.	
46. Inflorescences spikes, elongated, 25–45 cm long;	
leaves conspicuously stiff and succulent; leaf apices	
spine-tipped; leaf margins minutely spinose	_ Agavaceae
46. Inflorescences of various types, but not elongated	
spikes; leaves flexible and non-succulent; leaf apices	
not spine-tipped; leaf margins entire.	
47. Leaves equitant; stamens 3	
47. Leaves not equitant; stamens 6	Liliaceae
44. Ovaries superior.	
48. Venation pinnate; flowers borne in umbellate fascicles,	
subtended by whorls of foliaceous bracts; stamens 9	_
	Polygonaceae
48. Venation parallel; flowers not borne in umbellate fascicles;	
bracts if present neither foliaceous nor in whorls; stamens	
3 or 6.	
49. Leaves conspicuously 3-ranked; each flower en-	
closed by 1 chaffy bract; fruits achenes	_ Cyperaceae
49. Leaves without conspicuous ranking; flowers not	
enclosed by chaffy bracts; fruits capsules or berries.	
50. Leaves conspicuously stiff and succulent or not	
so, arising from woody caudices or thick, fibrous-	
rooted crowns; leaf apices spine-tipped or not	
so; inflorescences many-flowered racemes or panicles	Λαουσοσο
particles	Agavaceae

on abaxial surfaces of fronds; sporocarps absent.

10. Fronds (leaves) simple.

nor flabellate; spores produced in aggregations of sporangia at ends of stalks or in sori

9. Spores produced in aggregations of sporangia at ends of elongated stalks.

apices not spine-tipped; inflorescences variou	
51. Inflorescences solitary spikes or solitar heads.	У
52. Perianth parts yellow, glabrous; sta mens 3; anthers yellow	
52. Perianth parts gray-black, bearin fleshy trichomes at apices; stamens	g 4
or 6; anthers black	
51. Inflorescences panicles or racemes or umbe 53. Perianth parts green or brown, scariou	
persistent at fruit maturity	
53. Perianth parts of various bright color	
moist, withering by fruit maturity _	
GROUP K	
Plants acaulescent or caulescent herbs; spores produced in sori or s	porocarps
or in aggregations of sporangia at ends of elongated stalks	
1. Leaves (microphylls) scale-like, less than 1 cm long, the veins 1, unbranched; aerial stems preser	t;
strobili present, terminal.	
2. Stems jointed, fluted, the internodes hollow; leaves (very reduced) whorled and forming sheath	
	_ Equisetaceae
2. Stems not jointed, not fluted, the internodes solid; leaves spiraled and imbricate.	Calanimallassa
3. Leaves 1–3 mm long; strobili 4-angled; spores of 2 sizes	
	Lycopodiaco
1 Leaves (meganbulls) not scale-like more than 1 cm long the veins 2 or more branched agri	
 Leaves (megaphylls) not scale-like, more than 1 cm long, the veins 2 or more, branched; aeri stems absent strobili absent 	
stems absent; strobili absent.	
stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced in	al n
stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplication of the content o	n
 stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sort on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or in the strong produced in cavities. 	n e- Aspleniaceae
stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent.	n g- Aspleniaceae n
stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin	n e- Aspleniaceae n
 stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases 	n e- _ Aspleniaceae n al Isoetaceae
 stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases 6. Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the 	n e- _ Aspleniaceae n al Isoetaceae
stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases 6. Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the leaf bases not enlarged; sporangia borne in subterranean sporocarps	n e- _ Aspleniaceae n al Isoetaceae
 stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases 6. Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the 	n g- Aspleniaceae n al Isoetaceae e Marsileaceae
stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases 6. Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the leaf bases not enlarged; sporangia borne in subterranean sporocarps 4. Leaves of various shapes, but neither linear nor filiform.	n e- Aspleniaceae n alIsoetaceae eMarsileaceae
stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases 6. Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the leaf bases not enlarged; sporangia borne in subterranean sporocarps 4. Leaves of various shapes, but neither linear nor filiform. 7. Plants climbing; leaves twining; sporangia clustered in 2-rowed aggregations at ends of	n e- Aspleniaceae n alIsoetaceae eMarsileaceae ofLygodiaceae
 stems absent; strobili absent. 4. Leaves linear or filiform. 5. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] 5. Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. 6. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases 6. Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the leaf bases not enlarged; sporangia borne in subterranean sporocarps 4. Leaves of various shapes, but neither linear nor filiform. 7. Plants climbing; leaves twining; sporangia clustered in 2-rowed aggregations at ends of oblong marginal lobes of pinnules; [Family in in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] 7. Plants not climbing; leaves not twining; sporangia clustered in sori or in aggregations at ends of elongated stalks. 	n
 stems absent; strobili absent. Leaves linear or filiform. Plants bearing both simple and dichotomously compound leaves; sporangia produced is sori on abaxial surfaces of pinnae; pinnae present, the margins bearing 1–3 teeth [Asplinium spp. with linear or filiform leaves in OK, not in TX] Plants bearing only simple leaves; sporangia produced in cavities at bases of leaves or is subterranean sporocarps; pinnae absent. Plants cespitose with corms 2–5 lobed; leaves 5–60 cm long, divided into 4 longitudin cavities, the leaf bases enlarged; sporangia embedded in leaf bases Plants rhizomatous; leaves 1.6–10.2 cm long, not divided into 4 longitudinal cavities, the leaf bases not enlarged; sporangia borne in subterranean sporocarps Leaves of various shapes, but neither linear nor filiform. Plants climbing; leaves twining; sporangia clustered in 2-rowed aggregations at ends of oblong marginal lobes of pinnules; [Family in in OK and se and s TX, not in nc TX] Plants not climbing; leaves not twining; sporangia clustered in sori or in aggregations at ends of the properties of the	n

11. Fronds ovate or elliptic, the margins entire	Ophioglossaceae
11. Fronds deltoid, the margins pinnatifid	Dryopteridaceae
10. Fronds (leaves) compound.	
12. Lowermost 2 pinnae (= primary divisions of a leaf, here one on each side of	the
leaf) of the fertile leaf long-stalked and thus greatly elongated (usually lon	ger
than the sterile portion of the leaf), very different from the other pinnae, a	ind
bearing sporangia near the apex	
12. Lowermost 2 pinnae of the fertile leaf not as above, either fronds of 2 differ	ent
types—sterile and fertile OR fronds differentiated into basal sterile and ap	ical
fertile portions.	
13. Fronds of 2 types, the sterile fronds foliaceous, the fertile fronds stalk-	like
and bearing aggregations of sporangia at ends.	
14. Pairs of pinnae 15–25; bases of pinnae with tufts of reddish brown h	airs
14. Pairs of pinnae 1–12; bases of pinnae without tufts of reddish bro	wn
hairs.	
15. Blades of vegetative fronds 17–35 cm long; rhizomes present; ro	
not fleshy	
15. Blades of vegetative fronds 3–15 cm long; rhizomes absent; ro	
fleshy [Fronds of 1 type, but divided near base, hence falsely	
pearing as 2 types of fronds]	
13. Fronds of 1 type, differentiated into basal sterile and apical fertile portic	
the sterile portions foliaceous, the fertile portions bearing paniculate	ag-
gregations of sporangia.	
16. Blades of sterile portions of fronds 3–15 cm long; rhizomes absent; ro	
fleshy; reproductive portion of frond arising from base of vegetat	
portion; sporangia fused to form 2 rows	
16. Blades of sterile fronds 20–50 cm long: rhizomes present; roots not fles	=
reproductive portion of fronds arising at apex of vegetative porti	
sporangia free	Osmundaceae
Spores produced in sori on abaxial surfaces of fronds.	
17. Fronds simple.	
18. Frond margins pinnatifid; frond bases truncate or acute, the apices acute, n	
ther rooting nor forming new plants; sori orbicular; indusia absent	
18. Frond margins entire; frond bases cordate, the apices attenuate, rooting a	
forming new plants; sori elongate; indusia present [Asplenium rhizophyll	
in OK, not in TX]	Aspleniaceae
17. Fronds 1- or 2- or 3-compound.	
19. Fronds of 2 conspicuously different types, sterile and fertile, 1-compound; ve	
of fronds partly anastomosing	Blechnaceae
19. Fronds of 1 type, not differentiated into conspicuously different sterile and	ier-
tile, 1- or 2- or 3-compound; veins of fronds free OR partly anastomosing.	
20. Sori linear-oblong, end to end in one row on each side of, immediately	
jacent to, and parallel with the costules (= midveins of the pinnules), cha	
like in arrangement; veins of fronds partly anastomosing (veins anastom	
ing to form a single row of areoles near midvein)	Blechnaceae
20. Sori various, but not as above; veins of fronds free.	all.
21. Sori located at margins of pinnae or pinnules, completely or parti	ally
covered by revolute margins.	

22. Blades broadly triangular; sori covered by both margin of pinni	
and hyaline indusium; rhizome scales absent D	ennstaedtiaceae
22. Blades lanceolate or elliptic or rhomboidal or reniform; sori cover	ed
only by margin of pinna or pinnule; indusium absent; rhizome sca	
present	
21. Sori not located at margins of pinnae or pinnules, not covered by rev	O-
lute margins.	
23. Indusia absent or seemingly so.	
24. Fronds separated; distal portions of rachises winged; veins read	
ing margins of pinnules	
24. Fronds clustered together; distal portions of rachises not wing	
veins not reaching margins of pinnules	Aspieniaceae
23. Indusia present, conspicuous.	- 4
25. Indusia orbicular or reniform, attached at sinus or in center or	
base	Dryopteridaceae
 Indusia linear or oblong, attached along edge. Stipes stramineous, angular or flattened; fronds annual, d 	^
ciduous; indusia crossing veins	
26. Stipes black or brown or green, terete, neither angular r	
flattened; fronds perennial, evergreen; indusia not crossi	
veins	_
 Venation parallel or a single vein. Flowers borne in cyathia; ovaries 3-lobed, the lobes round; fruits capsular-schizocarps, 3-seed 	
2. Flowers borne in spikelets or spikes or heads or solitary; ovaries not 3-lobed; fruits achenes	•
caryopses or achene-like mericarps.	Oi
3. Flowers subtended by 1–5 chaffy bracts.	
4. Leaves 2-ranked; stems rounded, jointed, the nodes and internodes apparent; each flow	/er
subtended by 2–5 bracts; stigmas feathery	
4. Leaves 3-ranked; stems rounded or often triangular, not jointed, the nodes and inte	
odes not apparent; each flower subtended by 1 bract; stigmas barbellate or smoo	
	Cyperaceae
3. Flowers not subtended by bracts.	
5. Flowers solitary, axillary; fruits appearing to have 2 lobes and eventually splitting into	4
achene-like mericarps; stamens 1	_ Callitrichaceae
5. Flowers many, terminal; fruits achenes, 1 per flower; stamens 3.	
Inflorescences spikes, dense, elongated, cylindrical; achenes long stipitate, subtend by hairs.	Typhaceae
6. Inflorescences heads, spherical; achenes sessile or subsessile, not subtended by ha	rs;
[Family in OK and se and e TX, not nc TX]	_ Sparganiaceae
1. Venation pinnate or palmate.	
7. Leaves opposite.	
8. Leaves spatulate or obovate or oblanceolate; stems flaccid; flowers solitary, borne in le	
8. Leaves spatulate or obovate or oblanceolate; stems flaccid; flowers solitary, borne in leavils; fruits appearing to have 2 lobes and eventually splitting into 4 achene-like merical	ps

8. Leaves ovate or lanceolate or linear; stems rigid or flexible, but not flaccid; flowers borne	: in
heads or cyathia; fruits achenes or capsular-schizocarps, 1 per flower.	
9. Flowers borne in small heads; heads borne in elongated terminal racemes or in axils	of
leaves; fruits achenes, enclosed in involucre to form a bur (Am	brosia) Asteraceae
9. Flowers borne in cyathia; fruits capsular-schizocarps, 3-lobed	_ Euphorbiaceae
7. Leaves alternate.	
10. Inflorescences spadices or heads or spiny burs or cyathia.	
11. Root systems fibrous; leaves with sheaths; inflorescences spadices; spathes prese	nt;
fruits berries	Araceae
11. Root systems with a central taproot; leaves without sheaths; inflorescences heads	or
spiny burs or cyathia; spathes absent; fruits achenes or capsular-schizocarps.	
12. Inflorescences heads or spiny burs; ovaries not lobed; fruits achenes	Asteraceae
12. Inflorescences cyathia; ovaries 3-lobed; fruits capsular-schizocarps	_ Euphorbiaceae
10. Inflorescences solitary flowers or panicles or spikes or racemes or glomerules.	
13. Plants dioecious; flowers subtended by 2 or 3 spine-tipped bracts	_ Amaranthaceae
13. Plants monoecious or bearing only perfect flowers or polygamous; flowers not su	ıp-
tended by 2 or 3 spine-tipped bracts.	
14. Plants rhizomatous or stoloniferous; stipules present, fused to petioles; stame	ens
6–8; seeds 2 or more; leaf blades truncate or cordate basally	Saururaceae
14. Plants from taproots, neither rhizomatous nor stoloniferous; stipules absent; s	
mens 1–5; seeds 1; leaf blades various basally	Chenopodiaceae
Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 1 series or parts all similar; perianth parts 3 or in multiples of 3.	
1. Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein.	
2. Leaves [branches] fascicled, needle-like or filiform [Leaves reduced to inconspicuous, dry sca	
stems cladophylls, hence foliage falsely appearing to comprise fascicled leaves] (A.	sparagus) Liliaceae
2. Leaves alternate or opposite, of various shapes, but neither needle-like nor filiform.	
3. Leaves opposite.	out.
 Leaves peltate, the margins palmately lobed; flowers solitary in leaf axils [Sepals 6, the falling off early, and perianth parts thus falsely appearing in 1 series] (Berbeighted) 	
4. Leaves not peltate, the margins serrate; flowers 3–12 in axils of leaves	=
3. Leaves alternate.	Of ticaccat
Inflorescences umbels; fruits berries, purple-black; tendrils present	Smilacaceae
5. Inflorescences spikes or flowers solitary or in clusters of 1–5; fruits capsules or capsu	
schizocarps or achenes or utricles, of various colors; tendrils absent.	
6. Perianths tubular, conspicuously curved or S-shaped, the parts fused	Aristolochiaceae
6. Perianths bowl-shaped, neither curved nor S-shaped, the parts free.	
7. Flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious.	
8. Pistils 3-lobed; styles 3 (may be divided); fruits capsular-schizocarps, 3- or 6-seed	led
	Euphorbiaceae
8. Pistils not lobed; styles 2; fruits utricles, 1-seeded.	
9. Staminate flowers ebracteate; pistillate flowers without perianth parts	Chenopodiaceae
9. Staminate flowers bracteate; pistillate flowers with perianth parts	
7. Flowers perfect.	_ Amaranthaceae
10. Ovaries inferior; seeds 3	_ Amaranthaceae
10. Ovaries superior; seeds 1 or numerous. 11. Stamens 12 or more fruits cansules; san viscous vellow or white	Haloragaceae

11. Stamens 3 or 5–9; fruits achenes or utricles; sap thin, colorless.	
12. Perianth parts 6; stamens 6–9; fruits achenes, trigonous or lenticular, no	it
winged	Polygonaceae
12. Perianth parts 3; stamens 3 or 5; fruits utricles, elliptic to orbicular; winge	
1. Venation parallel or parallel-convergent.	
13. Ovaries inferior.	
14. Perianth parts bilaterally symmetrical; stamens 1 or 2, fused with style to form a column	n Orchidaceae
 Perianth parts radially symmetrical; stamens 3 or 6, free or fused to perianth parts. Stamens 3. 	
16. Leaves more than 2 cm long, equitant; inflorescences racemes or panicles	Iridaceae
16. Leaves less than 0.5 cm long, not equitant; inflorescences heads, solitary	Burmanniaceae
15. Stamens 6.	
17. Leaves conspicuously stiff, succulent, the apices spine-tipped, the margins m	i-
nutely spinose or filiferous	Agavaceae
17. Leaves flexible, not succulent, the apices not spine-tipped, the margins entir	e Liliaceae
13. Ovaries superior.	Emacede
18. Flowers subtended by 1–5 chaffy bracts.	
19. Fruits capsules; seeds 3-many per fruit	Juncaceae
19. Fruits caryopses or achenes; seeds 1 per fruit	
20. Leaves 2-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths overlapping, rarely fused to form tube.	
stems rounded, jointed, the nodes and internodes apparent; inflorescences spike	
lets; each flower subtended by 2–5 bracts; stigmas feathery	
20. Leaves 3-ranked; margins of leaf sheaths fused to form tubes; stems rounded of	or
often triangular, not jointed, the nodes and internodes not apparent; inflorescence	
spikes;each flower subtended by 1 bract; stigmas barbellate or smooth	Cyperaceae
18. Flowers not subtended by chaffy bracts.	
21. Flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious or dioecious.	
22. Tendrils present; inflorescences umbels, axillary; fruits berries; plants dioeciou	S
	Smilacaceae
22. Tendrils absent; inflorescences heads, terminal; fruits achenes; plants monoeciou	
the staminate inflorescences above pistillate; [Family in OK and se and e TX, not i	
nc TX]	Sparganiaceae
21. Flowers perfect.	
, ,	Pontederiaceae
23. Perianths radially symmetrical.	
24. Inflorescences spadices	Araceae
24. Inflorescences of various types, but not spadices.	
25. Perianth parts green or brown or stramineous or black	
25. Perianth parts white or greenish white or other colors, but neither gree	,1
nor brown nor stramineous nor black.	10
 Leaves spatulate; basal leaf sheaths present; spathes present; stamen 	Sontederiaceae
26. Leaves of various shapes, but not spatulate; basal leaf sheaths absen	
spathes absent; stamens 6.	t,
27. Leaves conspicuously stiff, succulent, the apices spine-tipped, th	e
margins minutely spinose or filiferous	
27. Leaves flexible, not succulent, the apices not spine-tipped, th	•
margins entire	

GROUP N

Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 1 series or parts all similar; perianth parts 1 or 2 or 4 or 5 or in multiples of 4 or 5 or many.

1. Inflorescences spikelets or heads with flowers subtended by bracts.	
2. Inflorescences spikelets; leaves with basal sheaths; stamens 3 or 6 or 1; perianth parts 2	Poaceae
2. Inflorescences heads; leaves without basal sheaths; stamens 4 or 5; perianth parts 4 or 5.	
3. Stems and leaves prickly; heads subtended by stiff prickly bracts; perianth parts 4; stame	ns
4, free	Dipsacaceae
3. Stems and leaves not prickly; heads not subtended by stiff prickly bracts; perianth parts	5;
stamens 5, either anthers or filaments united.	
4. Ovaries superior; fruits urticles; anthers free; filaments united into a slender tube	
4. Ovaries inferior; fruits achenes; anthers fused into a ring around style; filaments free _	
$1. \ Inflorescences \ of \ various \ types, but \ neither \ spikelets \ nor \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ with \ flowers \ subtended \ by \ brace \ for \ heads \ heads \ for \ heads \ for \ heads \ for \ heads \ for \ heads \ heads \ for \ heads \ for \ heads \ for \ heads \ for \ heads \ heads \ for \ heads \ fo$	ts.
5. Perianths bilaterally symmetrical.	
6. Perianths spurred or saccate.	
7. Stamens 12 or more; pistils 3 or 5 per flower, free or fused slightly at base; fruits follicl	
*	_ Ranunculaceae
 Stamens 3 or 6; pistils 1 per flower; fruits capsules. Leaves alternate, pinnately dissected; perianth parts 4; stamens 6; ovaries superior [S 	20
pals 2, but falling off early, and perianth parts thus falsely appearing to be in 1 series.	
pais 2, but failing on early, and penantin parts thus faisely appearing to be in 1 serio	
8. Leaves opposite, not pinnately dissected; perianth parts 5; stamens 3; ovaries inferi	-
o. Ecaves apposite, not primately dissected, perfantin parts 3, stamens 3, ovaries inten	Valerianaceae
6. Perianths neither spurred nor saccate.	
9. Ovaries inferior; perianth parts petaloid.	
10. Leaves and peduncles viscid-villous to glandular-puberulent [calyces tightly co	on-
stricted above ovaries which falsely appear inferior]	
10. Leaves and peduncles glabrous or variously pubescent but not viscid-villous to gla	-
dular-puberulent.	
11. Leaves alternate, compound; perianth parts free; inflorescences umbels; fru	its
schizocarps	Apiaceae
11. Leaves opposite, simple; perianth parts fused; inflorescences cymes; fruits acher	ie-
like	Valerianaceae
9. Ovaries superior; perianth parts sepaloid.	
	Chenopodiaceae
12. Plants perennial; perianth parts 4 or 5; fruits capsules or achenes.	
13. Leaves ovate, the margins serrate; flowers perfect; fruits capsules	
13. Leaves linear or lanceolate, the margins entire; flowers imperfect; fruits achen	
E. Derigathe radially summetrical or asymmetrical	Urticaceae
 Perianths radially symmetrical or asymmetrical. Leaves opposite or whorled. 	
15. Leaves whorled.	
16. Pistils 4 or more per flower; stamens 12 or more; fruits achenes	Panunculaceae
16. Pistils 1 per flower; stamens 3–10; fruits capsules or schizocarps.	_ Kanunculaceae
17. Ovaries superior; pistils 3- or 5- carpellate; fruits capsules	Molluginaceae
17. Ovaries inferior; pistils 2-carpellate; fruits schizocarps.	
18. Perianth parts 3 or 4, fused; inflorescences cymes; leaves and foliaceo	iUS
stipules in numerous whorls	
18. Perianth parts 5, free; inflorescences umbels; leaves in 1 whorl; stipul	
absent	Araliaceae

160 GENERAL KEY/GROUP N

15. Leaves opposite.

19. Perianth parts bearing long woolly or silky hairs and hidden by them I	Amaranthaceae
19. Perianth parts glabrous or variously indumented, but neither bearing long woolly or	
silky hairs nor hidden by them.	
20. Perianth parts fused.	
21. Ovaries inferior, wholly or partially.	
22. Leaves and peduncles viscid-villous to glandular-puberulent [calyces	3
tightly constricted above ovaries which falsely appear inferior]	
22. Leaves and peduncles glabrous or variously pubescent but not viscid-vil-	
lous to glandular-puberulent.	
23. Leaves ovate or elliptic; stamens 4	Onagraceae
23. Leaves obovate or oblanceolate or spatulate; stamens 2 or 3 or 12 or	-
more.	
24. Inflorescences solitary flowers, axillary; stamens 12 or more; fruits	.
capsules, circumscissile	
24. Inflorescences cymes, terminal, in dense clusters; stamens 2 or 3	
fruits achene-like	
21. Ovaries superior.	_ 14.0.14.140040
25. Ovaries 3-lobed; flowers borne in cyathia; sap viscous, white	Fuphorbiaceae
25. Ovaries of 1964; flowers borne in various inflorescences, but not cyathia	=
sap thin, colorless.	
26. Stipules present, conspicuous, scarious; fruits utricles C	arvonhvllaceae
26. Stipules absent; fruits achenes or capsules.	ai yopiiyiiaccac
27. Flowers subtended by bracts; hypanthia absent; fruits achenes, 5–	
10 angled or ribbed (actually anthocarps = indehiscent achenes	
tightly enclosed in persistent base of perianth tube)	
27. Flowers not subtended by bracts; hypanthia present; fruits capsules.	
28. Perianth parts 5; capsules circumscissile	
28. Perianth parts 4; capsules not circumscissile	
20. Perianth parts free.	Lyttiiaceae
29. Leaves compound; pistils 4–15 per flower	Danunculaceae
29. Leaves simple; pistils 1 per flower.	Kanunculaceae
30. Leaves 1 or 2 per stem, palmately lobed; fruits berries [Sepals 6, but falling	
off early and perianth parts thus falsely appearing to be in 1 series	
(Berberic	
30. Leaves more than 2 per stem, not palmately lobed; fruits utricles or cap-	
sules or achenes.	
31. Flowers subtended by bracts; bracts scarious; perianth parts scarious	
	Amaranthaceae
31. Flowers not subtended by bracts; perianth parts petaloid or sepaloid	
fruits capsules or achenes.	
32 Flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious or dioecious; perianth	
parts 2 or 4; pistils 1-carpellate; fruits achenes	Urticaceae
32. Flowers perfect; perianth parts 5; pistils 2–5 carpellate; fruits capsules	
33. Flowers pediectled in terminal cymes; styles 2–5; locules 1	
33. Flowers sessile in dense axillary glomerules; styles 1; locules 2–	aryophyllaceae
55. Flowers sessile in derise axiliarly giorner dies, styles 1, locules 2–	Molluginaceae
14. Leaves alternate.	www.ugmaceae
34. Ovaries inferior, wholly or partially.	
54. Ovanes filienor, whony or partially.	

35. Leaves compound or both compound ar	nd simple leaves present; styles 2 Apiaceae
35. Leaves simple; styles 1.	
36. Leaves peltate; fruits schizocarps	Apiaceae
36. Leaves not peltate; fruits capsules or o	dry drupes.
37. Inflorescences panicles, terminal;	stamens 5; fruits dry drupes; seeds 1 Santalaceae
37. Inflorescences solitary flowers, axi	llary; stamens 4; fruits capsules; seeds 12
or more.	
38. Capsules 4-loculed, dehiscent	longitudinally or by terminal pore Onagraceae
38. Capsules 1–3 loculed, dehisce	nt by lateral pore Campanulaceae
34. Ovaries superior.	
39. Plants bearing only imperfect flowers.	
40. Leaves palmately compound	Cannabaceae
40. Leaves simple.	
41. Pistils 3-loculed; fruits capsular-sc	hizocarps; seeds 3 or more Euphorbiaceae
41. Pistils 1-loculed; fruits achenes or	utricles; seeds 1.
42. Leaf margins serrate or crenat	e.
43. Plants with stinging hairs;	inflorescences panicles Urticaceae
43. Plants without stinging ha	nirs; inflorescences glomerules Moraceae
42. Leaf margins entire or sinuate	or irregularly toothed or lobed.
44. Flowers subtended by 2 or	3 imbricate, unfused, spine-tipped bracts;
stamen filaments fused an	d forming a short tube; perianth scarious
	Amaranthaceae
44. Flowers not subtended by	2 or 3 spine-tipped bracts or if subtended
by 2 spine-tipped bracts (in 1 species) these fused for 1/2 or more
their length; stamen filam	nents free, not forming a tube; perianth
greenish or absent.	
45. Perianth parts 5	Chenopodiaceae
45. Perianth parts 2 or 4.	
46. Styles 2 or 3; fruits	utricles Chenopodiaceae
46. Styles 1; fruits ach	enes Urticaceae
39. Plants bearing only perfect flowers or pla	nts bearing both perfect and imperfect
flowers.	
47. Leaves compound.	
48. Perianth parts 4; stamens 4; hypan	thia present Rosaceae
48. Perianth parts 5 or more; stamens	12 or more; hypanthia absent Ranunculaceae
47. Leaves simple.	
49. Stamens 12 or more.	
50. Pistils 4–7; fruits follicles	Ranunculaceae
50. Pistils 1; fruits capsules.	
51. Inflorescences solitary flow	vers; sap viscous, yellow or white [Sepals
	and perianth parts thus falsely appearing
	(Papaveraceae) Group T
51. Inflorescences cymes; sap	thin, colorless [Sepals 2, but falling off
early and perianth parts t	hus falsely appearing to be in 1 series]
	(Portulacaceae) Group T
49. Stamens 1–10.	
52. Perianth parts 4.	
9 ,	ped; stipules present; hypanthia present Rosaceae
53. Leaf margins pinnately lob	ped or entire; stipules absent; hypanthia
absent	

54. Inflorescences cymes; fruits achenes	Urticaceae
54. Inflorescences racemes; fruits berries or siliques or silicles.	
55. Fruits berries	Phytolaccaceae
55. Fruits siliques or silicles	
52. Perianth parts 5 or more.	
56. Plants less than 3 cm in diam. or height [Petals minute and easi	ly
overlooked hence perianth parts falsely appearing to be in 1 serie	s]
(Saxifr	agaceae) Group S
56. Plants greater than 3 cm in diam. or height.	
57. Stipules present as ocrea; fruits achenes	_ Polygonaceae
57. Stipules absent; fruits berries or utricles or capsules.	
58. Inflorescences racemes or scorpioid cymes.	
59. Pistils 1, terete, not horned; fruits berries	Phytolaccaceae
59. Pistils 5–7, angular, horned, united at bases; frui follicles	
58. Inflorescences solitary flowers or cymes or spikes or glomerule	
60. Perianth parts sepaloid; ovaries superior; fruits utricle	
60. Perianth parts petaloid; ovaries inferior, wholly or partial	-
fruits capsules, circumscissile [Sepals 2, but falling c	ff
early and perianth parts thus falsely appearing to be i	n
1 series] (Portul	acaceae) Group T
Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 3 or in mul	tiples of 3.
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. 	
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed 	
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed Corollas without the above combination. 	Rubiaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae Rubiaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae Rubiaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae Rubiaceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae Rubiaceae Tonagraceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae Rubiaceae Onagraceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae Rubiaceae Onagraceae
 Venation pinnate or palmate or a single vein. Petals 6 or 9. Corollas 5–6 mm long, white, sympetalous, 6-lobed	Rubiaceae Berberidaceae Oleaceae Papaveraceae Lythraceae Rubiaceae Onagraceae

11. Pistils 3 per flower; fruits follicles	_ Crassulaceae
11. Pistils 1 per flower; fruits capsules or achenes.	
12. Perianths with a spur; fruits capsules [Petals 5, but 4 fused into 2 lateral hence	9
flowers falsely appearing to have 3 petals] (Balsami	naceae) Group P
12. Perianths without a spur; fruits achenes [Sepals of 2 sizes, the inner larger and	
can be mistaken for petals] (Polygor	naceae) Group M
10. Sepals 5.	
13. Corollas radially symmetrical; pistils 3-carpellate; styles 0; stigmas 3; seeds 6	Cistaceae
13. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical; pistils 2-carpellate; styles 1; stigmas 1, 2-lobed; seed	S
2	_ Polygalaceae
1. Venation parallel or parallel-convergent.	
14. Corollas bilaterally symmetrical.	
15. Ovaries superior; leaves and stems mucilaginous when crushed	Commelinaceae
15. Ovaries inferior; leaves and stems not mucilaginous when crushed.	
16. Plants terrestrial, less than 1 m tall; stamens united with style to form a column; seed	S
12 or more	Orchidaceae
16. Plants emergent aquatics, more than 1 m tall; stamens not united with style to forn	n
a column; seeds 1–3	_ Marantaceae
14. Corollas radially symmetrical.	
17. Pistils 12 or more per flower; fruits achenes [Plants acaulescent, but can falsely appea	ır
caulescent] (Alisma	ataceae) Group J
17. Pistils 1 per flower; fruits capsules.	
18. Inflorescences solitary spikes or solitary heads.	
19. Perianth parts yellow, glabrous; stamens 3; anthers yellow [Plants acaulescent	t,
but can appear caulescent] (Xyr	-
19. Perianth parts gray-black, bearing fleshy trichomes at apices; stamens 4 or 6	o;
anthers black	Eriocaulaceae
18. Inflorescences racemes or cymes or solitary flowers.	
20. Leaves equitant; inflorescences racemes; stamens 3	
20. Leaves alternate or whorled, not equitant; inflorescences cymes or solitary flow	1-
ers; stamens 6.	
21. Leaves alternate; inflorescences cymes; spathes present; stamen filament	
	Commelinaceae
21. Leaves whorled; inflorescences solitary flowers; spathes absent; stamen fila	
ments glabrous	Liliaceae
GROUP P	
Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 1 or 2 or	4 or 5;
corollas bilaterally symmetrical; petals free.	,
, , , , , ,	
1. Perianth parts spurred or cucullate.	
2. Stamens 12 or more; pistils simple, free or fused slightly at base; fruits follicles	Ranunculaceae
2. Stamens 5 or 10; pistils compound; fruits capsules or schizocarps.	
3. Spurs or hoods formed from sepals.	
4. Venation palmate; sepals 5; perianths slightly bilaterally symmetrical	Geraniaceae
4. Venation pinnate; sepals 3; perianths strongly bilaterally symmetrical	
3. Spurs or hoods formed from petals.	
5. Petals 5; sepals 5	Violaceae
5. Petals 4: sepals 2	Fumariaceae

164 GENERAL KEY/GROUP Q

1. Perianth parts neither spurred nor cucullate.	
6. Sepals 4.	
7. Hypanthia present; ovaries inferior	Onagraceae
7. Hypanthia absent; ovaries superior.	
8. Leaves simple; stamens in 2 whorls	Brassicaceae
8. Leaves palmately compound; stamens in 1 whorl.	
9. Stipules absent or minute; petals 4; stamens exserted beyond perianth; fruit:	s capsules
	Capparaceae
9. Stipules present, large; petals 5; stamens included within perianth; fruits(=
6. Sepals 5.	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
10. Ovaries inferior; fruits schizocarps	Apiaceae
10. Ovaries superior; fruits capsules or achenes or legumes.	
11. Leaves simple.	
12. Stipules present; stamens 10; fruits legumes, inflated (Papilionoideae) Fabaceae
12. Stipules absent; stamens 4 or 6 or 8; fruits achenes or capsules.	
13. Stems trailing or prostrate; inflorescences solitary flowers; stamens 4	or 5; fruits
indehiscent, 1-seeded, lanate-tomentose, spiny [Petals appearing	free, but
slightly fused at base]	(Krameriaceae) Group R
13. Stems erect or ascending; inflorescences racemes or spikes; stame	ens 6 or 8;
fruits capsules, usually 2-seeded, glabrous, not spiny [Inner sepals pe	
can be mistaken for petals]	(Polygalaceae) Group O
11. Leaves compound.	
14. Petals 1	(Amorpha) Fabaceae
14. Petals 5.	
15. Flowers strongly bilaterally symmetrical; corollas papilionaceo	
(adaxial) petal enclosing other petals in bud (
15. Flowers weakly bilaterally symmetrical; corollas not papilionaced	ous; upper
(adaxial) petal enclosed by other petals in bud.	
16. Inflorescences spikes; bracts present; fruits 1- or 2-seeded (
16. Inflorescences racemes or panicles or umbels; bracts absent; f	
more-seeded (Ca	esalpinioideae) Fabaceae
GROUP Q	
Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 4 or 5;	corollas hilaterally
symmetrical; petals fused at least at the base; ovaries wholly or	
1. Inflorescences heads.	F
Stamens 4; anthers free; styles not branched	Dineacacaca
Stamens 4, anthers free, styles not branched Stamens 5; anthers fused into a ring around style; styles 2-branched	•
Inflorescences solitary flowers or cymes or thyrses or racemes.	Asteraceae
	Campanulaceae
Leaves another = Leaves opposite or whorled or appearing whorled due to the presence of stipules.	•
Corolla lobes 4 4. Corolla lobes 4	Rubiaceae
4. Corolla lobes 5.	Nublacede
5. Petals yellow or orange to red; stamens 5; fruits berries, 3-seeded	Canrifoliaceae
5. Petals white to bluish white; stamens 3; fruits achene-like, 1-seeded	

GROUP R

Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 2 or 4 or 5; corollas bilaterally symmetrical; petals fused at least at the base; ovaries superior.

$1.\ Plants\ with\ slender\ leafless\ stems\ bearing\ finely\ dissected\ branches\ with\ numerous\ sac-like\ blacket$	
ders; plants free-floating aquatics, but often stranded in wet areas; corollas yellow	
 Plants with stems and foliage leaves; sac-like bladders absent; plants terrestrial; corollas variou colored. 	ısly
Lower cauline leaves alternate.	
3. Leaves compound.	
4. Petals 5; perianth without spurs; fruits legumes (sometimes reduced to 1-seeded a	and
indeshiscent) [Keel petals distally fused and basally free] (Papilion	
4. Petals 2 or 4; perianth spurred; fruits capsules or follicles.	
Stamens 6; fruits capsules	Fumariaceae
5. Stamens 10–15; fruits follicles	
3. Leaves simple.	
6. Sepals of 2 forms, stamens 5, 6, or 8.	
7. Perianth with a spur; stamens 5; flowers solitary or in few-flowered cymes	Balsaminaceae
7. Perianth without a spur; stamens 6 or 8; flowers in spike-like or head-like racemes.	
6. Sepals of 1 form, all alike; stamens 4 or 5.	
8. Petals clawed; fruits indehiscent, 1-seeded, lanate-tomentose	Krameriaceae
8. Petals not clawed; fruits capsules or berries, glabrous or variously indumented, but i	
lanate-tomentose.	
9. Inflorescences spikes or racemes; fruits capsules	Scrophulariaceae
9. Inflorescences cymes; fruits berries	-
2. Lower cauline leaves opposite or whorled.	
10. Fruits nutlets or achenes (each with a single seed).	
11. Fruits achenes, 1 per flower; flowers paired, oriented at right angles to rachises at	an-
thesis; pedicels conspicuously reflexed and flowers appressed against rachises	
fruit	Phrymaceae
11. Fruits nutlets, 2–4 per flower; flowers solitary or paired or whorled, but not oriented	
right angles to rachises at anthesis; pedicels not reflexed and flowers not appress	
against rachises in fruit.	
12. Corollas bilabiate or unilabiate; stigmas distinctly bifid; styles gynobasic	Lamiaceae
12. Corollas salverform; stigmas not bifid; styles apical.	Verbenaceae
10. Fruits capsules, 1 per flower (seed number various).	
13. Plants with fetid odor; surfaces clammy with glandular hairs; fruits with incurved be	eak
that splits at maturity to form 2 horns	Pedaliaceae
13. Plants without fetid odor; surfaces not clammy, with or without hairs; fruits not dev	vel-
oping 2 horns.	
14. Stamens 2.	
15. Corollas conspicuously bilaterally symmetrical, bilabiate	Acanthaceae
15. Corollas inconspicuously bilaterally symmetrical, only 1 lobe slightly larger	ror
smaller, not bilabiate	Scrophulariaceae
14. Stamens 4 or 5.	
16. Petals 4, scarious; capsules circumscissile	_ Plantaginaceae
16. Petals 5, not scarious; capsules septicidal or loculicidal.	
17. Seeds 2-4; anther apices recurved; anthers borne at 45 degree angle	to to
filaments	
17. Seeds 12 or more; anther apices not recurved; anthers borne vertically o	rat
less than 45 degree angle to filaments	Scrophulariaceae

GROUP S

Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 4 or 5 or in multiples of 4 or 5 or many; corollas radially symmetrical or asymmetrical; petals free; ovaries wholly or partially inferior.

I. Stamens 5.	
2. Plants less than 3 cm in diam. or height; inflorescences solitary flowers; seeds 12 or more per fruit	Saxifragaceae
2. Plants greater than 3 cm in diam. or height; inflorescences heads or umbels; seeds 1 or 2 per fruit.	
3. Petals plumose on adaxial surfaces, erect, linear; leaves bearing stinging hairs, sessile or	
subsessile; inflorescences heads; fruits achenes; sepals obvious	
3. Petals not plumose, spreading, not linear; leaves indumented or glabrous, but without sting-	
ing hairs, petiolate; inflorescences umbels; fruits schizocarps or drupes; sepals inconspicuous, may be minute.	
4. Leaves whorled, palmately compound; fruits berry-like drupes	
4. Leaves alternate, pinnately compound or simple; fruits schizocarps	Apiaceae
1. Stamens 8 or more.	
5. Sepals 2; styles 3–9; capsules circumscissile; placentation free-central; ovaries partially inferior,	
	Portulacaceae
5. Sepals 3 or 4 or 5; styles 1; capsules loculicidal or poricidal; placentation axile or parietal; ovaries wholly inferior, the distal portion not free from sepals and petals.	
6. Petals 5 or apparently more with outer stamens sometimes petaloid; stamens 10 or more.	
7. Stamens 15–60; capsules 1-locular, poricidal; herbage with glochidiate, variously orna-	
mented hairs, rough to the touch	Loasaceae
7. Stamens 10; capsules 5-locular, loculicidal; herbage indumented or glabrous, but not rough	
to the touch	
6. Petals 4; stamens 8.	
8. Leaves with 3 primary veins; hypanthia urceolate; anthers opening by terminal pores;	
inflorescences cymes or solitary flowers Me	lastomataceae
8. Leaves with 1 primary vein; hypanthia tubular; anthers opening by longitudinal slits; in-	
florescences panicles or spikes or flowers borne in leaf axils	_ Onagraceae
GROUP T	
Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 2 or 4 or 5 or	or more;
corollas radially symmetrical or asymmetrical; petals free; ovaries superior; pistils 1 per flower.	
Petals 2, gray-black, bearing fleshy trichomes at apices	Eriocaulaceae
1. Petals 4 or 5 or more, of various colors, but not gray-black, not bearing fleshy trichomes.	
2. Flowers imperfect, the plants monoecious	Euphorbiaceae
2. Flowers perfect.	
3. Sepals 2.	
4. Leaves fleshy, entire; sap thin, colorless; placentation basal or free-central	Portulacaceae
4. Leaves not fleshy, variously toothed or divided; sap viscous, white or yellow or orange-	
red; placentation parietal	Papaveraceae
3. Sepals 3 or more	
5. Petals 4.	
6. Sepals and petals inserted on a hypanthium.	
7. Anthers basifixed, curved; venation parallel-convergent, the veins 3, conspicuous	
[Ovaries falsely appearing superior because of their separation from hypanthia at	
maturity] Me	lastomataceae

7. Anthers dorsifixed, straight; venation pinnate or a single vein	Lythraceae
6. Sepals and petals inserted on receptacle.	
8. Leaves simple, entire or toothed or lobed or pinnatifid, but not compound.	do
9. Open flowers 7–10 cm in diam; sepals with prickles; fruits with prickles; sap v	
cous, yellow or orange-red	_ Papaveraceae
9. Open flowers 0.3–5 cm in diam.; sepals without prickles; fruits without prickles	ies;
sap thin, colorless.	Oluminanan
10. Stamens 12 or more	Clusiaceae
10. Stamens 2–10.	.14.
11. Leaves strongly gland-dotted and aromatic with a citrus-like odor; fru	
2-lobed capsules 3–7 mm long, the upward pointing lobes resembli	_
the inflated legs of a dutchman's breeches (Than	
11. Leaves neither gland-dotted nor aromatic; fruits various, but not as abo	
12. Stamens equal in length; pistils 4-carpellate; fruits capsules; placen	
tion free-central	
12. Stamens didynamous or tetradynamous; pistils 2-carpellate; fru	
siliques or silicles; placentation parietal.	Brassicaceae
8. Leaves compound.	
13. Leaves palmately compound.	
14. Stamens tetradynamous; ovaries 2-locular; fruits siliques	
14. Stamens equal in length; ovaries 1-locular; fruits capsules	Capparaceae
13. Leaves pinnately compound.	
15. Leaves 1-pinnately compound; stamens 2 or 4 or 6; fruits siliques or silic	
	Brassicaceae
15. Leaves 2- or 3-pinnately compound; stamens 5 or 10; fruits berries	or
legumes.	
16. Leaflets ovate or lanceolate; inflorescences racemes; fruits berries _	
16. Leaflets linear or oblong; inflorescences heads; fruits legum	
	soideae) Fabaceae
5. Petals 5 or more.	
17. Stamens 12 or more.	
18. Filaments fused, forming a tube surrounding styles; stigmas peltate	
18. Filaments free or fused only at base, not forming a tube surrounding styl	es;
stigmas not peltate.	
19. Leaves 2- or 3-pinnately compound; fruits legumes or berries.	
20. Leaflets ovate or lanceolate; inflorescences racemes; fruits berries _	
20. Leaflets linear or oblong; inflorescences heads; fruits legum	nes
(Mimo	soideae) Fabaceae
19. Leaves simple; fruits capsules.	
21. Leaf margins conspicuously spinose; sap viscous, yellow or orange-re	
sepals 3; capsules spiny	-
21. Leaf margins not spinose; sap thin, colorless; sepals 4 or 5; capsules r	not
spiny.	
22. Sepals in 2 whorls, the outer whorl of 2 smaller than inner whorl	of
3; styles 1	
22. Sepals in 1 whorl, all the same size; styles 2	Clusiaceae
17. Stamens 1–11.	
23. Stamens 1–5.	
24. Leaves compound.	
25. Inflorescences cymes; styles 5; fruits schizocarps	Geraniaceae

		25.		escences spikes; styles 1; fruits legumes (can be 1-seeded an	
				scent) (Papiliono	oideae) Fabaceae
	24.		ives sim	·	
				s palmately lobed or crenate; pistils 2-carpellate	_
		26.		s entire or toothed or pinnately lobed, not crenate; pistils 3- or 4	4-
			or 5-ca	arpellate.	
			27. St	yles 3–5.	
			28	Leaves alternate; fruits 5-winged, bladdery capsules; petals pin	
				or violet, with yellowish base; flowers axillary, solitary or in sma	
				cymes	
			28	Leaves opposite or alternate; fruits unwinged capsules; petal	
				pink, white, blue, yellow, yellow-orange, or red; flowers variously	У
				arranged.	
				29. Upper cauline leaves opposite; petals pink or white (
				29. Upper cauline leaves alternate; petals blue or yellow or ye	
				low-orange or red	Linaceae
			27. St		
			30). Leaves lobed; inflorescences cymes; pistils 5-carpellate; fruit	
				schizocarps	
			30	Leaves entire or toothed; inflorescences solitary flowers; pistil	
				3- or 4-carpellate; fruits capsules	Saxifragaceae
23.			ns 6–11		
	31.			mpound.	
		32.		s opposite.	
				aves pinnately compound; petals yellow	
				aves palmately compound; petals pink or purple or white	Geraniaceae
		32.		s alternate.	
				aves palmately compound; styles 5; fruits capsules	
				aves pinnately compound; styles 1; fruits legumes (can be 1	-
				eded and indehiscent.	
				Leaves 1-pinnately compound (Papiliono	
				. Leaves 2-pinnately compound (Mimoso	oideae) Fabaceae
	31.		ves sim	•	
		36.		salternate.	0 15
				tals and stamens arising from a hypanthium; stipules absent	Saxifragaceae
				etals and stamens arising from receptacle; stipules present.	0
				S. Stamens free; fruits beaked	
			38	s. Stamens fused, forming a tube surrounding styles; fruits usually not beautiful.	
		27	Lanuar	ally not beaked	Malvaceae
		30.		s opposite.	
			39. Le	af margins palmately lobed or palmately parted; fruits schizocarp	
			20 10	aves margins entire or toothed; fruits capsules.	Geraniaceae
				aves margins entire of toothed; in dis capsules. I. Styles 1; sepals in 2 whorls, the outer whorl of 2 smaller tha	n
			40		
			10	inner whorl of 3	Cistaceae
			40	Styles 2–5; sepals in 1 whorl. 41. Stamens 9, in 3 fascicles	Chreiges
				41. Stamens 5–10, separate, not in fascicles.	Giusiaceae
				42. Placentation free-central (arvonhyllaceae
				42. Placentation axile	Elatinaceae
				12. Fluctification axiic	

GROUP U

Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 4 or 5 or in multiples of 4 or 5 or many; corollas radially symmetrical or asymmetrical; petals free; ovaries superior; pistils 2 or more per flower.

1. Leaves opposite or whorled	Crassulaceae
1. Leaves alternate or basal.	
2. Hypanthia absent; perianth and stamens inserted on receptacle.	
3. Leaves succulent, terete; stamens 8 or 10	Crassulaceae
3. Leaves neither succulent nor terete; stamens 12 or more.	
4. Filaments free, not forming a tube around styles; stamens spiraled; ovaries free throug	h-
out development	
4. Filaments fused, forming a tube around styles; stamens whorled; ovaries fused un	
the fruits mature, then separating [hence falsely appearing polycarpous] (M.	
2. Hypanthia present as a disk or cup or tube; perianth and stamens inserted on hypanthium	•
5. Pistils 5 or more per flower	
5. Pistils 2 or 3 per flower.	
6. Leaves compound; stipules present	Rosaceae
6. Leaves simple; stipules absent	
GROUP V	
Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 2 or 4	1 or 5.
corollas radially symmetrical or asymmetrical; petals fused at least	at the base;
ovaries wholly or partially inferior.	
1. Stems trailing or prostrate.	
2. Tendrils present; leaves alternate; flowers imperfect; fruits pepos	
2. Tendrils absent; leaves opposite or whorled; flowers perfect; fruits drupes or schizocarps _	Rubiaceae
1. Stems erect or ascending.	
3. Flowers with hypanthium-tube elongated beyond ovary [thus falsely giving the appearance of the content of th	
of fused petals] (Ona	igraceae) Group S
3. Flowers without an elongated hypanthium-tube.	
4. Anthers connivent or fused.	
5. Inflorescences racemes or cymes or mixed; fruits capsules; sepals present, not modifie	
into a pappus	
5. Inflorescences heads; fruits achenes; sepals absent or modified into a pappus	Asteraceae
4. Anthers free.	
6. Ovaries partially inferior, the distal 1/3–1/2 free from sepals and petals.	
7. Petals 5; ovaries 5-carpellate, 1-locular; placentation free-central	
7. Petals 4; ovaries 2-carpellate, 2-locular; placentation axile	Rubiaceae
6. Ovaries wholly inferior, the distal portion not free from sepals and petals.	
8. Leaves alternate.	
9. Corollas 5–10 mm long; rachises of inflorescences visible; stamens attached at midd	ile
·	Sphenocleaceae
9. Corollas 2.3–2.7 mm long; rachises of inflorescences not visible; stamens attached	ed
at bases of corolla tubes; capsules poricidal or loculicidal	Campanulaceae
8. Leaves opposite or whorled.	
10. Flowers numerous, borne in dense flat-topped inflorescences; branches conspic	u-
ously dichotomous; locules 3, 2 small and empty, 1 large and containing 1 see	24
	eu
	Valerianaceae

170 GENERAL RET/GROUP W	
10. Flowers solitary or borne in few-flowered inflorescences that are not flat-topped	
or in terminal heads; branches not conspicuously dichotomous; locules 1 or 2 or 3	
or 5.	
11. Sepals 8–10 mm long; corollas gibbous; stipules absent	Caprifoliaceae
11. Sepals 0.5–5 mm long; corollas not gibbous; stipules present (sometimes leaf-	
like and the leaves thus appearing whorled)	Rubiaceae
GROUP W	
Plants caulescent herbs; perianth parts in 2 series; petals 2 or 4 or 5; coro	llas radially
symmetrical or asymmetrical; petals fused at least at the base; ovaries	,
1. Pistils or fruits 2 or 4 or 5 per flower.	1
Fruits follicles or capsules, multi-seeded.	
3. Plants succulent; petals fused only at base and not forming a tube and limb; fruits 5 per	
	Crassulaceae
3. Plants not succulent; petals fused forming a tube and limb; fruits 2 or 4 per flower.	
4. Plants prostrate or decumbent; sap thin; colorless; stigmas not massive; fruits capsules;	
seeds 2–4; leaves alternate [two ovary lobes united only at base by gynobasic style, and	
thus falsely appearing separate] (Dichondra) C	onvolvulaceae
4. Plants usually erect or ascending; sap typically viscous; white; stigmas massive; fruits fol-	
licles; seeds 12 or more; leaves opposite or alternate.	
5. Coronas present; stigmas fused to anther and/or corolla tissues; pollinia present; styles	
2 <i>I</i>	-
5. Coronas absent; sigmas not fused to anther and/or corolla tissues; pollinia absent; styles	
1	Apocynaceae
2. Fruits nutlets, each 1-seeded.	
6. Stamens 5; leaves alternate	Boraginaceae
6. Stamens 2 or 4; leaves opposite or whorled.	
7. Styles gynobasic; stigmas 2; nutlet scars basal	
7. Styles apical; stigmas 1; nutlet scars covering the entire inner surface	verbenaceae
 Pistils or fruits 1 per flower. Pistils with 2 separate ovaries, 1 or 2 styles, but only 1 stigma due to fusion; stigmas massive 	
fruits follicles.	
 Coronas present; stigmas fused to anther and/or corolla tissues; pollinia present; styles 2 	
	Asclepiadaceae
9. Coronas absent; stigmas not fused to anther and/or corolla tissues; pollinia absent; styles 1	-
	Apocynaceae
8. Pistils with only 1 ovary, 1 or more styles, and 1 or more stigmas; stigmas not massive; fruits	
capsules or nutlets or anthocarps or legumes or schizocarps or berries.	
10. Fruits nutlets OR anthocarps (= indehiscent achene and persistent base of perianth tube).	
1–4 per flower.	
11. Perianths 35–170 mm long [Petals absent, sepals petaloid, and involucre resembling	
calyx, hence perianths falsely appearing to be in 2 series] (Nyctagin	aceae) Group N
11. Perianths 1.2–35 mm long.	
12. Stems usually with at least lower nodes swollen; the two leaves at a node often	
unequal; ovaries apparently inferior (tightly enclosed by base of perianth); fruits	
anthocarps, 1 per flower [Petals absent, sepals petaloid, and involucre resembling	
calyx, hence perianths falsely appearing to be in 2 series] (Nyctagir	
12. Stems usually without nodes swollen; the two leaves at a node usually equal; ova-	

ries superior; fruits nutlets, 1–4 per flower.

13. Stamens 5; leaves alternate	Boraginaceae
13. Stamens 2 or 4; leaves opposite or whorled.	
14. Styles gynobasic; stigmas 2; nutlet scars basal	Lamiaceae
14. Styles apical; stigmas 1; nutlet scars covering the entire inner surface	
	_ Verbenaceae
10. Fruits capsules or berries or schizocarps or legumes.	
15. Leaves opposite or whorled.	
16. Stamens opposite the corolla lobes; pistils 5-carpellate; placentation free-	
central	_ Primulaceae
16. Stamens alternate with the corolla lobes; pistils 2- or 3- carpellate; placentation	
parietal or axile.	
17. Pistils 3-carpellate; stigmas 3 I	Polemoniaceae
17. Pistils 2-carpellate; stigmas 1 or 2.	
18. Inflorescences scorpioid cymes Hy	ydrophyllaceae
18. Inflorescences of various types, but not scorpioid cymes.	
19. Stamen number less than corolla lobe number.	
20. Corollas variously colored but not yellow inside and not red out-	
side; capsules not circumscissile; plants of various sizes	
20. Corollas yellow inside and ± red outside; capsules circumscis-	
sile; plants 25 cm or less tall (Menc	odora) Oleaceae
19. Stamen number same as corolla lobe number.	
21. Corollas white OR white suffused or lined with pink OR light blue. 22. Leaf margins pinnatifid Hy	
22. Leaf margins printating	yuropriyilaceae
23. Leaf margins entire of senate. 23. Leaf bases connected around the stem by united short	
stipules or a stipular ridge; corrolla throats indumented	
OR glabrous; locules 2; placentation axile.	
24. Leaves lanceolate or broader, usually 10 mm or more	
wide; flowers 5-merous	
24. Leaves narrowly linear, usually 2 mm or less wide;	
flowers 4-merous	
23. Leaf bases without a trace of stipules; corolla throats gla-	
brous; locules 1; placentation parietal	
21. Corollas of various colors, but not white or light blue.	
25. Corollas red and yellow; placentation axile	Loganiaceae
25. Corollas green or blue-purple or pink; placentation parietal	
<u></u>	
15. Leaves alternate and/or basal.	
26. Corolla lobes 2, gray-black, bearing fleshy trichomes at apices; anthers black	
	Eriocaulaceae
26. Corolla lobes 4 or 5, of various colors, but not gray-black, not bearing fleshy	
trichomes; anthers of various colors, but not black.	
27. Pistils 5-many carpellate.	
28. Stamen filaments fused, forming a tube surrounding styles.	
29. Stamens 5–10 [Petals coherent, and thus falsely appearing fused]	
	daceae) Group T
29. Stamens 12-many [Petals fused basally to staminal tube, and thus	
falsely appearing fused] (Malv	/aceae) Group T
28. Stamen filaments free from each other.	

30. Seeds 1; styles 3 or 5; petals fused only at base; [Family in OK and s
TX, not in nc TX] Plumbaginaceae
30. Seeds 5 or more; styles 1; petals fused more than 1/2 length Primulaceae
27. Pistils 1–3-carpellate.
31. Petals 4; fruits circumscissile or septicidal capsules.
32. Inflorescences panicles or racemes, terminal; capsules septicidal
Gentianaceae
32. Inflorescences terminal spikes or solitary flowers borne in axils of
leaves; capsules circumscissile.
33. Inflorescences spikes, terminal; petals scarious, colorless or tan
Plantaginaceae
33. Inflorescences solitary flowers, axillary; petals not scarious, pink
[5-carpellate but falsely appearing 1-carpellate] Primulaceae
31. Petals 5; fruits berries or loculicidal capsules or legumes.
34. Stamens 5–12 or more; filaments exserted beyond perianth; inflo-
rescences heads; leaves 2-compound; fruits legumes (Mimosoideae) Fabaceae
34. Stamens 5 or fewer; filaments not prominently exserted beyond
perianth; inflorescences of various types, but not heads; leaves simple,
but may be deeply dissected; fruits capsules or berries.
35. Ovaries 3-locular; stigmas 3 Polemoniaceae
35. Ovaries 1- or 2- or 4-locular; stigmas 1 or 2.
36. Stamens opposite the corolla lobes; placentation free-
central Primulaceae
36. Stamens alternate with the corolla lobes; placentation pari-
etal or axile.
37. Inflorescences helicoid cymes Hydrophyllaceae
37. Inflorescences of various types, but not helicoid cymes.
38. Leaves pinnatifid.
39. Petals longer than sepals; fruits berries; seeds 12
or more; placentation axile Solanaceae
39. Petals equal to or shorter than sepals; fruits cap-
sules; seeds 4; placentation parietal Hydrophyllaceae
 Leaves entire or variously lobed, but not pinnatifid. Sepals fused.
41. Styles 2; seeds 1–4 Convolvulaceae
41. Styles 1; seeds 12 or more Solanaceae
40. Sepals free.
42. Corollas 5–9 cm long; styles not divided; seeds
1–4 Convolvulaceae
42. Corollas 0.5–2 cm long; styles divided; seeds
12 or more Hydronhyllaceae

FERNS AND SIMILAR PLANTS (PTERIDOPHYTES)

Seedless vascular plants (reproducing by spores) formerly lumped together as the Division Pteridophyta, the ferns and similar plants are currently segregated into three separate divisions (Lycopodiophyta, Equisetophyta, and Polypodiophyta) to reflect the great diversity between these ancient plant groups; the group Pteridophyta is thus no longer formally recognized. Together the three divisions have nearly 10,000 species (Wagner & Smith 1993). For a Key to Ferns and Similar Plants see page 110 or Key K on page 154.

REFERENCE: Wagner & Smith 1993.

DIVISION LYCOPODIOPHYTA CLUBMOSSES, SPIKE-MOSSES, AND QUILLWORTS

← A group of 1,200-1,250 species in 12-17 genera arranged in 3 families (Flora of North America Editorial Committee 1993). Extinct members of this ancient division (e.g., Lepidodendrales—scale trees to 30 m tall) were dominants of the Carboniferous forests that formed present-day coal deposits; it is one of the oldest plant groups, dating to the Lower Devonian period (408-360 million years ago) (Benson 1979; Bell & Woodcock 1983; Jones & Luchsinger 1986; Raven et al. 1986). The Lycopodiophyta are characterized by microphylls (= leaves with a single vein). There are three extant families, Isoetaceae, Lycopodiaceae, and Selaginellaceae, all with representatives in nc TX. The group is sometimes referred to as the Microphyllophyta (Woodland 1997).

REFERENCES: Benson 1979; Bell & Woodcock 1983; Jones & Luchsinger 1986; Raven et al. 1986; Bold et al. 1987; DiMichele & Skog 1992; Wagner & Smith 1993; Woodland 1997.

LYCOPODIACEAE CLUBMOSS FAMILY

◆ A diverse ancient family with a long fossil history; it is cosmopolitan and contains 10-15 genera and ca. 350-400+ species of terrestrial or epiphytic, evergreen, coarsely moss-like, vascular plants with scale- or needle-like leaves containing a single vein; ligules (= minute, tonguelike, basal protuberance on a leaf) are absent and spores are all of one type. Many species were previously treated in the large genus Lycopodium, which is now usually divided into a number of segregate genera; some of these segregates are known to hybridize. Certain species were in the past gathered for making Christmas wreaths; in some areas (e.g., Appalachian Mts.) this resulted in populations being greatly reduced; the very flammable, dust-like, dry spores of some were formerly used in fireworks, for stage-lighting, and in photography as flash powder (Jones & Luchsinger 1986).

FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD: evergreen, superficially somewhat moss-like herbs with stems covered by numerous, small, linear-lanceolate to lanceolate, 1-veined leaves, stems lying flat on the ground with upright shoots terminating in cylindrical, spore-producing cones REFERENCES: Correll 1949, 1956, 1966a; Wagner & Beitel 1992, 1993.

LYCOPODIELLA BOG CLUBMOSS

Lycopodiella, distinguished by its prostrate stems, has often been treated in a more broadly defined Lycopodium As treated here, Lycopodiellais a genus of 8-10 species of the n temperate region and tropical America; a number of the species readily hybridize. (Name derived from the genus Lycopodium(Greek: lykos, wolf, and pous or podium, foot; in reference to the resemblance of the branch tips to a wolf's paw), plus the Latin diminutive, -ella)

Lycopodiella appressa (Chapm.) Cranfill, (appressed or lying close), CHAPMAN CLUBMOSS, SOUTHERN CLUBMOSS, APPRESSED BOG CLUBMOSS. Plant perennial; horizontal stems flat on ground; upright, usually unbranched leafy shoots (serving as peduncles) scattered along stems; leaves numerous, small, linear-lanceolate to lanceolate, 6–7 mm long, incurved, appressed, 1-nerved; strobili solitary, terminating peduncles, slender, 0–2 mm thicker than the supporting shoot, ca. 25–70 mm long, 3–4 mm wide; sporophylls (= spore-bearing leaves) incurved, appressed, similar to other leaves; sporangia subglobose, solitary at base of sporophylls. Depressions and moist areas; Henderson Co. (Correll 1956), also Carr (1994) listed an unidentified *Lycopodium* (probably *L. appressa*) for Lamar Co.; se and e TX w to e margin of nc TX. Sporulating Jun-Oct. [*Lycopodium appressum*(Chapm.) F.E. Lloyd & Underw.]

Lycopodiella prostrata (R.M. Harper) Cranfill [*Lycopodium prostratum*R.M. Harper], (prostrate), CREEPING CLUBMOSS, PROSTRATE BOG CLUBMOSS, distinguished from *L. appressa* by having its sporophylls ± spreading and the stroboli stout (12–20 mm wide), 3–6 mm wider than the supporting shoot, is known from one TX site just s of nc TX in Travis Co. (Correll 1956).

SELAGINELLACEAE SPIKE-MOSS FAMILY

←A cosmopolitan, but primarily tropical and subtropical family currently treated as a single genus with > 700 species of usually terrestrial or epiphytic, superficially moss-like vascular plants bearing spores differentiated into microspores and megaspores; leaves usually have a single vein and ligules (= minute, tongue-like basal protuberance on a leaf; the function is uncertain) are present. This family is apparently only distantly related to the Lycopodiaceae and Isoetaceae. Family recognition in the field: superficially somewhat moss-like, small herbs with numer ous, scale-like, 1-veined leaves, stems terminating in ± 4-angled, spore-producing cones References: Correll 1956, 1966a; Valdespino 1993.

SELAGINELLA SPIKE-MOSS

Ours small terrestrial or lithophytic (= growing on rocks) plants; stems leafy; vegetative leaves small, with ligule on adaxial side near base, all alike or of 2 kinds; sporophylls (= fertile leaves) modified, in strobili (= cones) at branch tips; sporangia solitary in axils of sporophylls, of 2 kinds (plants heterosporous).

- ← Selaginella is the only extant genus in the family; it has an extremely long history in the fossil record; it is currently most diverse in the tropics. Some are well known as "resurrection" plants, capable of reviving after long periods of dessication. (From Selago, an ancient name for Lycopodium, a genus resembling Selaginella, and the Latin diminutive suffix, -ella) REFERENCES: Clausen 1946; Tryon 1955.
- Plants of moist habitats, delicately thin-herbaceous; stem leaves not overlapping or only slightly so, in 4 ranks, 2 lateral and spreading, 2 smaller and appressed-ascending along the adaxial (= above) surface of the stem; abaxial (= beneath) surface of the stem easily visible; plants annual
- Plants of xerophytic habitats, rather rigid; stem leaves crowded, conspicuously overlapping, appressed to stem, not in 4 distinct ranks; abaxial surface of the stem not visible (concealed by leaves completely surrounding the stem); plants perennial.
 - Vegetative part of plant erect to ascending; leaves not curving upward, the leaf-covered stems therefore appearing radially symmetrical

Selaginella apoda (L.) Spring, (footless), MEADOW SPIKE-MOSS, BASKET SELAGINELLA. Plant pros-

S. apoda

S. arenicola

trate-creeping or ascending, often forming mats; leaves of 2 distinct kinds; lateral leaves ovate to ovate-elliptic, asymmetrical, ca. 1.35–2.25 mm long, 0.75–1.35 mm wide; appressed-ascending leaves smaller, to ca. 1.2(–1.6) mm long; strobili solitary or paired, obscurely quadrangular (= 4-sided)-flattened, 0.5–2 cm long; 2–4 mm in diam.; sporophylls apically acute to acuminate. Moist areas, low fields and woods; Burnet Co., also Ellis (Correll 1956), and Lamar (Carr 1994) cos.; mainly e TX and in several localities in se TX and Edwards Plateau. Sporulating May–Dec.

Selaginella arenicola Underw. subsp. **riddellii** (Van Eselt.) R.M. Tryon, (sp.: growing in sandy places; subsp.: for J.L. Riddell, 1807–1865, botanist), RIDDELL'S SELAGINELLA, RIDDELL'S SPIKE-MOSS. Vegetative part of plant erect to ascending, forming clumps, to ca. 12 cm tall, usually smaller; leaves narrowly triangular-lanceolate to linear-lanceolate, ca. 1.2–3 mm long, 0.4–0.5 mm wide, marginally ciliate, apically with whitish bristle; stroboli solitary, sometimes with apical vegetative growth, quadrangular, ascending, (0.5–)1–3(–3.5) cm long and ca. 1.2 mm in diam.; sporophylls often with a bristle. Rocky areas, sandy or gravelly soils; Bell Co., also Burnet Co. (Correll 1956); e 1/3 of TX w to e Edwards Plateau. Sporulating throughout the year. [*S. riddellii* Van Eselt.]

Selaginella peruviana (J. Milde) Hieronymus, (of Peru, the species ranging to South America), PERUVIAN SPIKE-MOSS. Vegetative part of plant ± completely prostrate, forming loose mats; main stems to ca. 12 cm long; leaves linear-lanceolate to falcate, 1.6–4 mm long, 0.4–0.5 mm wide, marginally ciliate, apically with whitish bristle 0.3–0.8 mm long; strobili solitary, quadrangular, ascending, 0.5–2 cm long, 1–1.5 mm in diam.; sporophylls usually bristle-tipped. On rocks or ground; Comanche Co. (Stanford 1971), also Burnet Co. (Correll 1956); sw part of nc TX through Edwards Plateau to Trans-Pecos. Sporulating Jun–Oct. [*S. sheldonii* Maxon]

ISOETACEAE QUILLWORT FAMILY

◆ A monogeneric, nearly cosmopolitan family of ca. 150 species of superficially grass- or sedge-like plants ranging from perennial evergreen aquatics to ephemeral terrestrials; they are superficially unlike other Lycopodiophyta, but as in other members of the division, the leaves have a single vein; ligules are present as in the Selaginellaceae; spores are differentiated into microspores and megaspores. The long linear leaves have a resemblance to the quills of feathers formerly used as writing implements.

FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD: the single nc TX species is a tufted, wet area plant with superficially grass-like or sedge-like leaves and a corm-like rootstock giving it a green onion-like appearance; *sporangia* are in the leaf bases

REFERENCES: Pfeiffer 1922; Correll 1949, 1956, 1966a; Taylor et al. 1993.

ISOETES QUILLWORT

◆Interspecific hybrids are frequently seen; the spores are reported to be dispersed in the excreta of earthworms; species are often difficult to identify, sometimes requiring microscopic examination of spores. (Greek: isos, equal, and etos, year, referring to the evergreen habit of some species) REFERENCES: Taylor et al. 1975; Boom 1982; Taylor & Hickey 1992.

Isoetes melanopoda J. Gay & Durieu ex Durieu, (black-footed), BLACK-FOOTED QUILIWORT. Plant tufted, with leaves tightly clustered together and superficially resembling a green onion, usually terrestrial or becoming so; rootstock corm-like, globose, 2-lobed; leaves superficially grass-like or sedge-like, to 40 cm long, blackish towards very base; sporangia solitary, embedded in basal cavity of leaf with ligule inserted above, often partly covered by a velum (= thin flap of tissue); spores of 2 types (plant heterosporous), the megaspores whitish, usually with prominent ridges. Seasonally saturated soils, temporary pools, shallow pools; Dallas Co, also Burnet and Tarrant cos. (Correll 1956); se and e TX w to nc TX and Edwards Plateau. Sporulating Mar-Oct.

DIVISION **EQUISETOPHYTA**

HORSETAILS

←This a very ancient group consisting of a single extant family; fossil forms date to the Devonian period (408–360 million years ago) and the division reached its maximum diversity and abundance in the Paleozoic era; they were components of the Carboniferous swamp forests that formed present-day coal deposits; some reached the proportions of trees (to 18 m tall) and were probably competitors of the tree Lycopodiophyta. The largest living species is the tropical *Equisetum giganteum* L., which may exceed 5 m in height (Bell & Woodcock 1983; Raven et al. 1986; Bold et al. 1987). The division is sometimes referred to as the Arthrophyta (Woodland 1997) or the Sphenophyta (Raven et al. 1986). The Equisetophyta are characterized by microphylls (= leaves with a single vein). Some species have numerous small branches and bear a slight resemblance to a horse's tail.

REFERENCES: Bell & Woodcock 1983; Raven et al. 1986; Bold et al. 1987; Wagner & Smith 1993; Woodland 1997.

EQUISETACEAE HORSETAIL FAMILY

←The family is represented only by the distinctive genus *Equisetum* which is also the only extant genus in the division; it has a long fossil history. *Equisetum* is nearly cosmopolitan and contains ca. 15 species.

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD</u>: plant body consisting primarily of *hollow, jointed, green* stems; leaves inconspicuous, scale-like, in whorls at the very distinct nodes; sporangia in *small, terminal cones*.

REFERENCES: Correll 1949, 1956, 1966a; Hauke 1993.

EQUISETUM HORSETAIL, SCOURING-RUSH

Plants perennial, rhizomatous; stems hollow in center, jointed with very distinct nodes, ridged, green and photosynthetic; leaves small, inconspicuous, whorled, scale-like, fused into sheaths but with tips free and tooth-like; sporangia on the undersurface of pelate sporophylls arranged in discrete terminal stroboli (= cones); spores of 1 kind (plant homosporous).

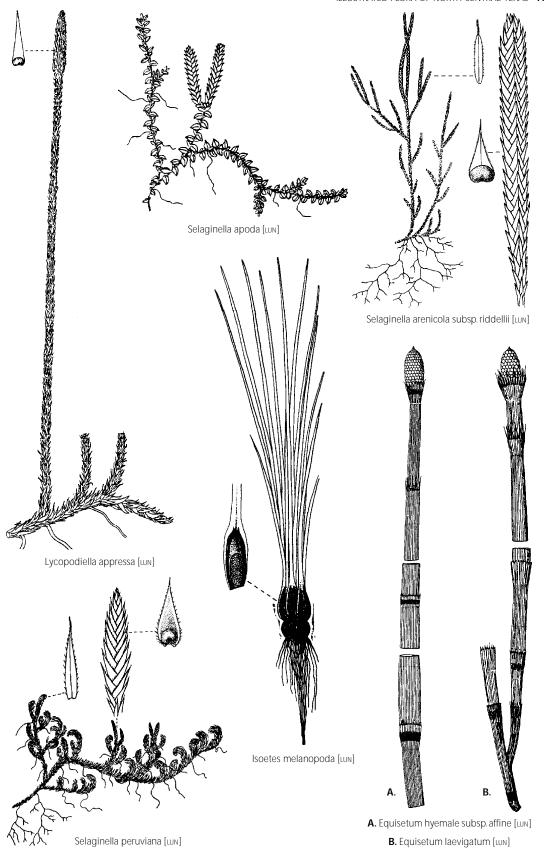
- 1. Sheaths (= fused leaves) dark girdled at most nodes of stem (in addition to thin dark line at sheath apex where teeth are shed), ashy-gray to brownish above girdle; aerial stems usually persisting more than one year; cone apex pointed; teeth of sheaths promptly shed or persistent

 E. hyemale

 1. Most sheaths green (but with a thin dark line at sheath apex where teeth are shed), only some near stem base dark girdled; aerial stems lasting less than a year, occasionally overwintering; cone apex rounded to pointed; teeth of sheaths promptly shed

 E. laevigatum

Equisetum hyemale L. subsp. **affine** (Engelm.) Calder & R.L. Taylor, (sp.: of winter; subsp.: related), TALL SCOURING-RUSH, AMERICAN SCOURING-RUSH, COMMON SCOURING-RUSH, GREAT SCOURING-RUSH, CAŇUELA. Stems 18–220 cm tall; leaves 14–50 per node (number evident as teeth of sheaths). Parker and Tarrant cos., also Erath and Grayson (Correll 1956); throughout TX. Sporu-



178 POLYPODIOPHYTA

lating Mar-late fall. [E. hyemale L. var. affine (Engelm.) A.A. Eaton, E. prealtum Raf.] Poisonous (Burlage 1968). 9

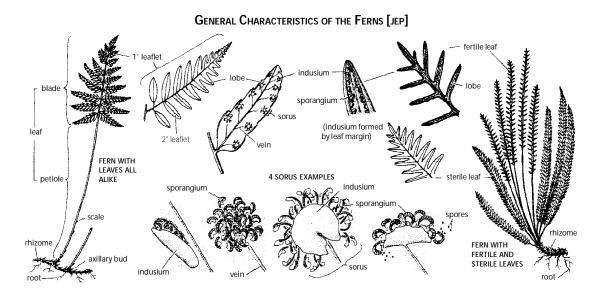
Equisetum laevigatum A. Braun, (smooth), SMOOTH HORSETAIL, SMOOTH SCOURING-RUSH, BRAUN'S SCOURING-RUSH, KANSAS HORSETAIL, KANSAS SCOURING-RUSH, SUMMER SCOURING-RUSH, COLA DE CABALLO, CAÑUELA. Stems 20–150 cm tall; leaves 10–32 per node. Dallas and Somervell cos., also Erath Co. (Correll 1956); throughout much of TX. Sporulating May–Jul. [*E. kansanum J.F.* Schaffn.] These two species are often very difficult to distinguish in nc TX and seem to intergrade. According to Hauke (1993), we are within the range of *E. xferrissii* Clute, a hybrid between *E. hyemale* and *E. laevigatum*. Hauke (1993) distinguished *E. xferrissii* from the two parental species (with greenish spherical spores) by its white misshapen spores. Poisonous (Burlage 1968).

DIVISION **POLYPODIOPHYTA**

FERNS

←A group of 8,550 species in 223 genera arranged in 33 families (Mabberley 1997). The fossil record of ferns dates to the Carboniferous period (360–286 million years ago) and related groups occurred back to the Devonian period. The leaves are megaphylls (with branched veins) which apparently are derived from modified branch systems; spores are of one or two types. Modern species range from tree ferns (to 24 m tall) to free-floating aquatics, but are mostly rhizomatous perennial herbs. The group is sometimes referred to as the Filicophyta or the Pterophyta (Bell & Woodcock 1983; Raven et al. 1986). For a Key to Ferns and Similar Plants see page 110 or Key K on page 154.

REFERENCES: Bush 1903; Reverchon 1903; Small 1938; Correll 1949, 1956, 1966a; Thieret 1980; Tryon & Tryon 1982; Taylor 1984; Lellinger 1985; Bell & Woodcock 1983; Raven et al. 1986; Bold et al. 1987; Flora of North America Editorial Committee 1993; Wagner & Smith 1993.



ANEMIACEAE ANEMIA FAMILY

←A family of 2 genera and ca. 119 species widespread in the tropics and subtropics. It is sometimes lumped with the Schizaeaceae.

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD:</u> the single local species has 1-pinnate leaves with 2 conspicuously different types of pinnae: 4–6 pairs of sterile pinnae and below these a pair of *very long stalked*, bipinnate, fertile pinnae.

REFERENCES: Mickel 1981, 1993.

ANEMIA

← A genus of 117 species of tropical and subtropical regions of the world, especially Brazil and Mexico. *Anemia* is sometimes placed in the Schizaeaceae (Kartesz 1994); however, we are following Mickel (1993) in placing it in the Anemiaceae. (Greek: *aneimon*, without clothing, referring to the absence of blade protection for the sporangia)

REFERENCES: Correll 1956. 1966a.

Anemia mexicana Klotzsch, (Mexican), MEXICAN FERN. This species, found primarily on limestone outcrops on the Edwards Plateau (n to Travis Co. just to the s of nc TX), is also disjunct to Austin Co. to the se of nc TX. It is a small fern (to ca. 50 cm tall) with leaves 1-pinnate, with 4-6 pairs of sterile pinnae and with the lowermost pair of pinnae fertile, very long stalked, bipinnate, highly modified, to 30 cm long, and usually exceeding the sterile portion of the leaf in length. It is included here to alert collectors because reasonable habitat exists in the s portion of nc TX.

Aspleniaceae Spleenwort family

•A cosmopolitan monogeneric family of ca. 700 species; all species are currently treated as members of a diverse genus *Asplenium*.

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD</u>: leaves 1-pinnate, all alike or the fertile slightly smaller; *sori elongate* along the veins; indusia attached along one side of the sori.

REFERENCE: Wagner et al. 1993.

ASPLENIUM SPLEENWORT

Ours terrestrial (in soil) or on rocks; stems (rhizomes) short-creeping to erect; leaves clustered, 1-pinnate, mostly evergeen; sori elongate along veins; indusia attached along the edge of the sori.

The genus is well known for its intraspecific hybridization and complex polyploid series with numerous allopolyploids; ploidy levels range from diploid to hexaploid; three-fifths of the species are thought to be of hybrid, allopolyploid origin; a number of species are cultivated as ornamentals (e.g., *A. nidus* L.—BIRD'S-NEST FERN). (Greek: *splen*, spleen; thought by Dioscorides to be useful for treating spleen diseases)

REFERENCES: Wagner 1954; Correll 1956, 1966a.

1.	Pinnae (leaflets) usually alternate, with their basal auricles overlapping the rachis, their margins	
	subentire to deeply serrate or incised; plants terrestrial or growing on rocks; leaves slightly di-	
	morphic, the fertile erect, the sterile smaller and spreading	A. platyneuron
1.	Pinnae opposite, usually not overlapping the rachis, their margins subentire to crenulate; plants	
	usually growing on rocks; leaves monomorphic, all fertile, erect or ascending	A. resiliens

Asplenium platyneuron (L.) Britton, Sterns, & Poggenb., (broad-nerved), EBONY SPLEENWORT. Leaves to 50 cm tall; leaf blades linear-lanceolate to narrowly elliptic-lanceolate in outline; petiole and rachis usually reddish brown to dark brown (rarely nearly black), shining. Sandy, moist,

180 AZOLLACEAE/BLECHNACEAE

wooded banks and slopes, or on rocks; Cooke Co. (Correll 1956), Fannin, Grayson, Tarrant, and Parker cos., also Palo Pinto Co. (R. O'Kennon pers. obs.); se and e TX w to West Cross Timbers. Sporulating Apr–Dec.

Asplenium resiliens Kunze, (recoiling), LITTLE EBONY SPLEENWORT, BLACK-STEM SPLEENWORT. Leaves to ca. 35 cm tall, the blades linear-oblong to linear-lanceolate, usually more coriaceous than in *A. platyneuron*; petiole and rachis black, shining. Usually growing on rocks; Bell, Burnet, Grayson, and Palo Pinto cos.; also Brown and Erath cos. (Correll 1956) and Coryell Co. (Fort Hood—Sanchez 1997); widely scattered in TX. Sporulating Apr–Nov.

AZOLLACEAE

AZOLLA, MOSQUITO FERN, OR WATER FERN FAMILY

◆ A cosmopolitan family of a single genus and only ca. 7 species of floating aquatics (sometimes stranded on mud); it is often included in the Salviniaceae, but according to Lumpkin (1993), the relationship is not close.

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD:</u> tiny, liverwort-like, free-floating or mat-forming plants that sometimes form conspicuous velvet-like, green to red mats on the surface of quiet waters. REFERENCE: Lumpkin 1993.

AZOLLA WATER FERN, MOSQUITO FERN

←The upper leaf lobes (out of the water) of *Azolla* are hollow and inhabited by a symbiotic nitrogen-fixing cyanobacterium (= blue-green bacterium), *Anabaena azollae* Strasb. Because of the resulting nitrogen content, *Azolla* species have been widely used agriculturally as a fertilizer. (Greek: *azo*, to dry, and *ollyo*, to kill, alluding to death from drought) REFERENCES: Svenson 1944, Correll 1956, 1966a.

Azolla caroliniana Willd., (of Carolina), MOSQUITO FERN, WATER FERN. Plant small, free-floating or mat-forming, superficially resembling some liverworts; stems prostrate, to ca. 1 cm long; leaves minute, deeply bilobed, imbricate, deep green to reddish (under stress); infrequently fertile; sporocarps of two kinds, in the leaf axils, the megasporocarps with 1 megasporangium producing 1 megaspore, the microsporocarps with numerous microsporangia containing numerous microspores. Still water of ponds, lakes, or slow-moving streams or stranded on mud; Grayson, Fannin, Lamar, and Tarrant cos., also Dallas Co. (Reverchon 1903; J. Stanford, pers. comm.); sporadically but widely distributed in TX. Where found, this species is often abundant and huge numbers of individuals can at certain times of the summer turn the surface of ponds a striking red color. Sporulating summer-fall.

BLECHNACEAE CHAIN FERN OR DEER FERN FAMILY

← A family of ca. 10 genera and ca. 250 species; it is mostly tropical and s temperate except for the n temperate *Woodwardia*. Family name from *Blechnum*, DEER FERN, a mostly tropical, especially s hemisphere genus of ca. 220 species. (Greek: *blechnon* classical name for ferns in general) FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD: sori *discrete*, *linear-oblong*, in a *chain-like row* along each side of the midvein of a pinna or pinnule; indusia attached by their outer margin, opening towards midvein.

REFERENCE: Cranfill 1993a.

WOODWARDIA CHAIN FERN

Terrestrial; stems (rhizomes) in ours long-creeping with leaves scattered along the stems; leaves monomorphic or dimorphic, deciduous, the blades 1-pinnatifid or 1-pinnate; sori discrete,

linear-oblong, in a single chain-like row along each side of the midvein; indusia attached by their outer margin, opening on side next to midvein, often obscured by dehisced (= opened) sporangia.

← A genus of 14 species of North America, Central America, Mediterranean Europe, and e Asia. (Named for Thomas Jenkinson Woodward, 1745–1820, English botanist)
REFERENCES: Correll 1956, 1966a.

1. Leaves conspicuously dimorphic (pinnae of fertile leaves contracted, linear); sterile blades 1-	
pinnatifid, with a wing of blade tissue several mm wide along much (at least upper half) of the	
rachis; pinnae (subdivisions of leaves) themselves not pinnatifid, sometimes sinuate, the margins	
serrulate	W. areolata
1. Leaves monomorphic or nearly so; blades 1-pinnate, with no leaf tissue along the rachis; pinnae	
deeply pinnatifid with entire margins	W. virginica

Woodwardia areolata (L.) T. Moore, (pitted), CHAIN FERN, NARROW-LEAF CHAIN FERN. Sterile leaves few, 40–58 cm long; pinnae in 7–12 alternate pairs, 1–2.5 cm wide, the veins anastomosing into 2 or more rows of areoles between midvein (= costa) and margin; sori nearly completely covering surface of blade. Low, wet, usually sandy areas; Fannin Co. in Red River drainage; se and e TX w to ne part of nc TX. Sporulating Mar–Nov. This species has sometimes been segregated into the genus *Lorinseria* [as *L. areolata* (L.) C. Presl]. The sterile leaves resemble those of *Onoclea* (subopposite pinnae with entire margins) except *W. areolata* usually has alternate pinnae with minutely serrulate margins.

Woodwardia virginica (L.) Small, (of Virginia), VIRGINIA CHAIN FERN. Leaves numerous, 50–100 cm long; pinnae in 12–23 pairs, the middle pinnae 1–3.5 cm wide, the veins anastomosing to form a single row of areoles near midvein; sori covering only a small part of the blade surface. Low areas; Milam Co. (Correll 1956) on e edge of nc TX; mainly se and e TX. Sporulating Apr–Dec.

DENNSTAEDTIACEAE BRACKEN FAMILY

◆As currently recognized, the Dennstaedtiaceae is a cosmopolitan, but mostly tropical family of ca. 20 genera and ca. 400 species; it has been variously circumscribed to include as few as 8 genera or in other cases nearly half the genera of higher ferns. Family name from *Dennstaedia*, a cosmopolitan but mostly tropical genus of ca. 70 species. (Named for August Wilhelm Dennstaedt, 1776–1826, German botanist and physician)

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD:</u> the single nc TX species is a terrestrial plant with large leaves with 3 main divisions, each of these being 2-pinnate-pinnatifid; sori linear, *along marginso*f the ultimate leaf segments with the leaf *margins recurved* over sori to form a false indusium. REFERENCE: Cranfill 1993b.

PTERIDIUM BRACKEN FERN

←A monotypic, cosmopolitan genus sometimes placed in the Pteridaceae. (Greek: *pteridon*, a small fern, from *pteron*, feather or wing, due to the shape of the leaves)
REFERENCES: Correll 1956, 1966a; Tryon 1941; Page 1976.

Pteridium aquilinum (L.) Kuhn var. **pseudocaudatum** (Clute) A. Heller, (sp.: eagle-like; var.: falsetailed), WESTERN BRACKEN FERN, PASTURE BRAKE, BRACKEN FERN. Terrestrial; stems (rhizomes) deeply underground, long-creeping; leaves monomorphic, deciduous, scattered along the stems, to 1 m or more tall; leaf blades glabrous or nearly so, broadly triangular to triangular-lanceolate in outline, usually of 3 main divisions, each division 2-pinnate-pinnatifid, the pinnae rigidly herbaceous to subcoriaceous; sori marginal, linear, continuous, covered by a false indusium formed by the recurved margin of the ultimate leaf segments and an obscure inner, delicate,

182 DRYOPTERIDACEAE

true indusium. Open woods, pastures, thickets, often in sandy soils; Grayson Co. (S. Crosthwaite, pers. comm.) in Red River drainage, also Henderson, Milam, and Red River cos. on the e margin of nc TX; mainly e TX. Sporulating Jun-Nov. This variable species, with numerous infraspecific taxa, is virtually worldwide in distribution, is the most widely distributed fern, and is considered by some to be the most widespread of all vascular plants (with the exception of a few annual weeds) (Page 1976). Its tenacity is shown by regeneration through several meters of volcanic ash on Mt. St. Helens in Washington within 1–2 years of the volcanic eruption (Woodland 1997). In some areas (e.g., British Isles) BRACKEN FERN is a problematic weed and the cause of "bracken poisoning," a potentially fatal condition in livestock. Toxins include a cyanide-producing glycoside (prunasin); an enzyme, thiaminase, which can cause fatal thiamine (Vitamin B₁) deficiency in livestock; and at least two carcinogens. Human consumption of the fiddleheads has been suggested as a cause of stomach cancer in some parts of the world. It is also known to be allelopathic, with toxins leaching from the tissues adversely affecting surrounding plants (Mabberley 1987; Turner & Szczawinski 1991).

DRYOPTERIDACEAE WOOD FERN FAMILY

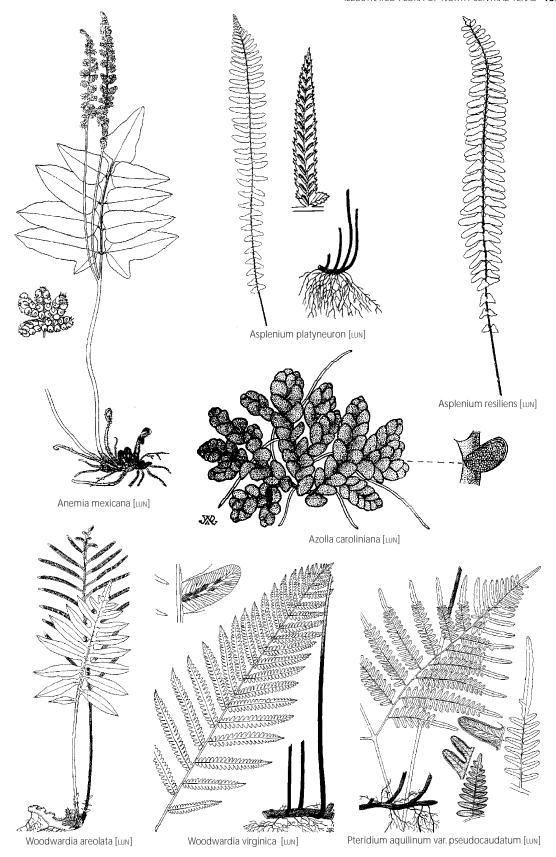
Ours usually terrestrial or on rocks or epiphytic; leaves monomorphic or dimorphic; leaf blades 1-pinnatifid to 1-more-pinnate or pinnate-pinnatifid; sori on abaxial leaf surfaces, on veins or vein tips, usually not marginal, or in berry-like or bead-like structures on fertile leaves conspicuously different from sterile (*Onoclea*).

The family as broadly described here follows Smith (1993b) and includes genera (*Athyrium, Nephrolepis, Onoclea, Woodsià* at times segregated into other families; it is cosmopolitan and has ca. 60 genera and ca. 3,000 species. The family has sometimes been treated as the Aspidiaceae (an illegitimate name). Family name from *Dryopteris*, WOOD FERN or SHIELD FERN, a mostly temperate (especially Asian) genus of ca. 250 species. (Greek: *drys*, oak or tree, and *pteris*, fern; several species are associated with oak woodlands)

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD:</u> sori in most species on veins or vein tips (usually not marginal), or in *Onoclea* in berry-like or bead-like structures on fertile leaves conspicuously different from the sterile leaves.

REFERENCES: Correll 1956, 1966a; Smith 1993b.

not completely pinnate);	 Fertile and sterile leaves completely different (leaves out typical blade tissue; sterile leaf 1-pinnatifid (dee rachis with a conspicuous flange of photosynthetic tis
	, , , ,
	1. Fertile and sterile leaves or portions of leaves similar,
ore divided; racriis without	be without blade tissue; leaves at least completely 1-p a flange of photosynthetic tissue.
yidad naithar ninnata nar	3
лаеа, пеннег рипате пог	Leaf blades only 1-pinnate, the pinnae themselves pinnatifed (but basal auricles sometimes present).
nducia arbigular not at all	
	3. Sori only on the uppermost somewhat reduced
-	kidney-shaped; pinnae with bristly teeth on the r
	3. Sori not restricted to the uppermost pinnae, the f
,	lar-kidney-shaped; pinnae without bristly teeth o
Nephrolepis	can be present)
divided, either pinnate or	2. Leaf blades more than 1-pinnate, the pinnae then
	pinnatifid.
only; basal pinnules often	4. Sori elongate; indusia attached to blade along or
Athyrium	with small auricles; plants to 120 cm tall
ral spots around the sorus;	4. Sori round or nearly so; indusia of lobes or flaps a
nly ca. 30)Woodsia	basal pinnules without auricles; plants 60 cm or I



ATHYRIUM LADY FERN

•A cosmopolitan genus of ca. 180 species. (Greek: athyros, doorless; the sporangia only tardily push back the outer edge of the indusium)

REFERENCE: Kato 1993.

Athyrium filix-femina (L.) Roth subsp. **asplenioides** (Michx.) Hultén, (sp.: lady fern; subsp.: resembling *Asplenium*—spleenwort), SOUTHERN LADY FERN, LOWLAND LADY FERN. Stems (rhizomes) short-creeping; leaves monomorphic, deciduous, clustered, to 120 cm tall, 2-pinnate-pinnatifid (rarely sub-3-pinnate), the pinnae usually short stalked; sori elongate, straight to hooked or curved, somewhat resembling those of *Asplenium*, in a single row on each side of the midrib, ca. midway between midrib and margin of ultimate leaf segment; indusia membranous, opening facing midrib. Moist woods, thickets, swamps, stream banks; Williamson Co. (Correll 1956); mainly e TX nw to Red River Co. Sporulating May-Nov. [*A. asplenioides* (Michx.) A.A. Eaton] This species is sometimes cultivated as an ornamental.

NEPHROLEPIS BOSTON FERN

← A genus of 25–30 species widespread in tropical areas. *Nephrolepis* is sometimes placed in the Davalliaceae or Nephrolepidaceae. (Greek: *nephros*, kidney, and *lepis*, scale, in reference to the shape of the indusium)

REFERENCE: Nauman 1993.

Nephrolepis exaltata (L.) Schott, (very tall), SWORD FERN, WILD BOSTON FERN. Stems (rhizomes) short, ± erect, with wiry, widely creeping stolons; leaves monomorphic, evergreen, clustered, 1-pinnate, 0.4–1.5(–2) m or more long, the blades linear-lanceolate; sori roundish, somewhat closer to margin than to midvein of pinnae, the indusia ± orbicular-reniform. Escaped, persisting and spreading in yard in Highland Park, Dallas (R. O'Kennon, pers. obs.); apparently naturalized in several sites in e TX and the Edwards Plateau; native to Florida, the West Indies, and scattered Pacific Islands; terrestrial or most often epiphytic in its native habitat. This is a commonly cultivated and commercially important fern with many cultivars including cv. 'Bostoniensis' (BOSTON FERN) and the locally developed DALLAS JEWEL FERN, [™] commonly known as the DALLAS FERN.

ONOCLEA SENSITIVE FERN

◆A monotypic genus of n temperate areas; sometimes cultivated as an ornamental. (Greek: *onos*, vessel, and *cleisto*, closed, in reference to the sori, which are enclosed by the revolute fertile leaf margins)

REFERENCE: Johnson 1993b.

Onoclea sensibilis L., (sensitive), SENSITIVE FERN. Stems (rhizomes) creeping; leaves conspicuously dimorphic, of 2 very different types, scattered along the rhizome, erect, glabrous; sterile leaves to ca. 1(-1.3) m tall, thin herbaceous, deciduous, broadly triangular to ovate in outline, deeply pinnatifid with the pinnae few, the pinnae subopposite (especially the lowermost), undulate to irregularly deeply lobed, with margins entire, the rachis winged; fertile leaves persistent over winter, 2-pinnate, the blades greatly reduced, the ultimate segments rolled into globular, berry-like or bead-like structures concealing the sori, the whole fertile leaf superficially resembling a narrow panicle of small round fruits. Swamps, low woods, and wet areas; Milam Co., also Burnet Co. (Correll 1956) on the s edge of nc TX; mainly se and e TX, the Edwards Plateau, and in the Rio Grande Plains. Sporulating Apr-Dec. The common name is in reference to the sensitivity of the leaves to even a light frost (Johnson 1993b). The sterile leaves superficially resemble those of *Woodwardia areolata*. Reported to be poisonous; horses are said to become unsteady and collapse upon ingesting the plant (Burlage 1968; Turner & Szczawinski 1991).

POLYSTICHUM CHRISTMAS FERN, SWORD FERN, HOLLY FERN

←A cosmopolitan genus of ca. 180 species. (Greek: *poly*, many, and *stichos*, row, presumably in reference to the rows of sori on each pinna)

REFERENCE: Wagner 1993.

Polystichum acrostichoides (Michx.) Schott, (resembling *Acrostichum*—another genus of ferns), CHRISTMAS FERN, DAGGER FERN. Stems (rhizomes) erect; leaves essentially evergreen, clustered, to 70 cm long, the blades elliptic-lanceolate to lanceolate in outline, 1-pinnate; pinnae mostly alternate, auricled basally, the margins bristle-toothed; petioles densely scaly; leaf blades partially dimorphic, the proximal pinnae (those near blade base) sterile, the distal pinnae (those near blade tip) of some blades fertile and conspicuously contracted (but blade tissue still evident); sori round, crowded in 2–4 rows, medial, often confluent at maturity; indusia peltate, entire, persistent. Rich wooded slopes, moist areas; included based on citation of vegetational area 4 (Fig. 2) by Hatch et al. (1990); it has been collected a few miles e of the e margin of nc TX in w Red River Co.; mainly e TX. Sporulating May–Nov.

WOODSIA CLIFF FERN

← A genus of ca. 30 species found mainly in n temperate regions and at high elevations in the tropics. (Named for Joseph Woods, 1776–1864, English botanist)
REFERENCES: Windham 1987a, 1993d.

Woodsia obtusa (Spreng.) Torr., (obtuse, blunt), COMMON WOODSIA, BLUNT-LOBED WOODSIA, LARGE WOODSIA. Stems (rhizomes) short; leaves monomorphic, semi-evergreen, clustered, erect-ascending, to 40(-60) cm tall, often smaller, the blades elliptic-lanceolate to broadly lanceolate, 2-pinnate or 2-pinnate-pinnatifid; sori round, between midrib and lateral margins of ultimate leaf segments; indusia rather large, at first enclosing the sporangia and later splitting into several spreading, irregular lobes. Rocky areas, outcrops, well-drained often sandy areas; Lamar (Carr 1994) and Kaufman cos. w to Montague and Palo Pinto cos.; mainly e, nc, and c TX. Two subspecies of *W. obtusq* differing in chromosome number, are recognized by Windham (1993d) as occurring in nc TX and separated and described by him as follows. We, however, have been unable to clearly and consistently separate the specimens from nc TX into the 2 subspecies. Windham (1993d) further indicated that the 2 subspecies hybridize in the area of sympatry and form sterile triploids with malformed spores.

1.	Spores averaging 42–47 μm proximal pinnules of lower pinnae usually shallowly lobed or merely	
	dentate; blades coarsely cut and evidently 2-pinnate; stems compact to short-creeping, indi-	
	vidual branches usually 5–10 mm diam	_ subsp. obtusa
١.	Spores averaging 35–42 μm ; proximal pinnules of lower pinnae usually deeply lobed or pinnati-	
	$fid; blades \ finely\ cut, 2-pinnate-pinnatifid; stems\ short-\ to\ long-creeping, individual\ branches\ 3-pinnatifid; stems\ short-\ $	
	5 mm diamsub	sp. occidentalis

subsp. **obtusa**. Cliffs and rocky slopes, also terrestrial. 2n = 152. E U.S. w to e 1/3 of TX.

subsp. **occidentalis** Windham, (western). Cliffs and rocky slopes, also terrestrial. 2n = 76. C U.S. including nc TX to c TX.

MARSILEACEAE

WATER-CLOVER OR PEPPERWORT FAMILY

Plants aquatic or of very wet habitats; stems (rhizomes) long-creeping; leaves scattered along the stems long-petioled, palmately divided into 4 pinnae or filiform and lacking expanded blades; sori contained in sporocarps (= hard bean- or pea-like structures which are apparently highly

modified pinnae) on stalks from near base of petiole; sporangia of 2 kinds within the same sorus, the megasporangia with 1 megaspore, the microsporangia with numerous microspores.

←A nearly cosmopolitan family of 3 genera and ca. 50 species.

FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD: plants of wet areas with leaves resembling a 4-leaf clover(in 1 species apparently rare in nc TX the leaves are thread-like and ± resemble those of a grass); sori in hard, bean-or pea-like structures (= sporocarps) near the base of the petioles.

REFERENCES: Correll 1956, 1966a; Johnson 1993a.

	Pilularia
1. Leaves filiform, very narrow, inconspicuously grass-like in appearance, without expande	d blades
(resembling a 4-leaf clover)	Marsilea
1. Leaf blades palmately divided into 4 narrowly to broadly cuneate (= wedge-shaped) pinnae

MARSILEA WATER-CLOVER, PEPPERWORT

Small plants, aquatic or of wet habitats, often forming dense colonies; leaves long petiolate with blades palmately divided into 4 pinnae; sporocarps on stalks, the tip of stalk often protruding as a bump or tooth (proximal tooth), a second tooth (distal tooth) sometimes present on sporocarps beyond the attachment point of the stalk.

←A nearly cosmopolitan genus of 45 species. The leaves have a superficial resemblance to those of CLOVER; young plants can have unlobed leaves like *Pilularia*. (Named for Count Luigi Marsigli, 1656–1730, Italian mycologist at Bologna)
REFERENCES: Gupta 1957; Thieret 1977b; Johnson 1986, 1988.

1.	Pinnae 9-35 mm long, 8-39 mm wide; sporocarps densely villous with long spreading hairs;	
	distal tooth of sporocarps absent or to 0.5 mm long, blunt; sporocarp stalks usually branched,	
	several sporocarps per stalk	M. macropoda
1.	$Pinnae\ 4-19\ mm\ long, 4-16\ mm\ wide; sporocarps\ pubescent\ with\ appressed\ hairs, often\ glabrate; and the proposed propos$	
	$distal\ tooth\ of\ sporocarp\ 0.4-1.2\ mm\ long, acute; sporocarp\ stalks\ unbranched, 1\ sporocarp\ per$	
	stalk	M. vestita

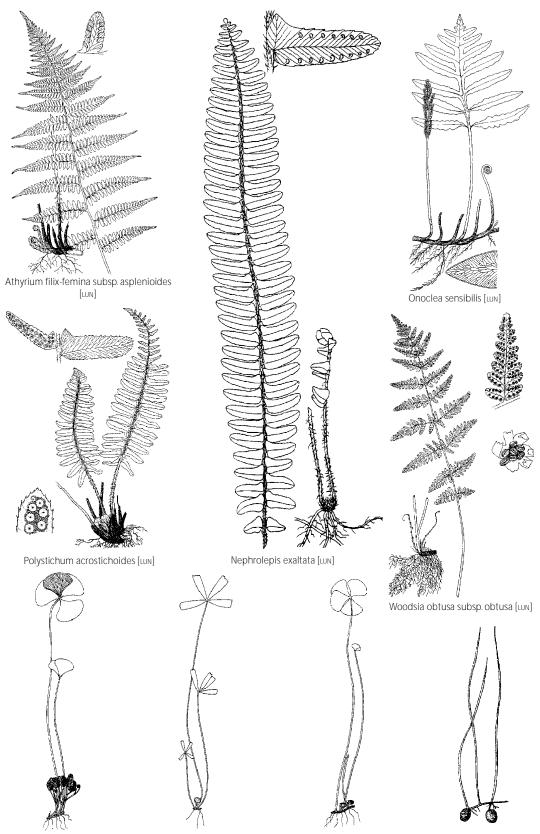
Marsilea macropoda Engelm. ex A. Braun, (large-footed), LARGE-FOOT PEPPERWORT, WATER-CLOVER. Petioles 5–39 cm long. Typically in mud, also shallow water; Brown Co., also Travis Co. (Blackland Prairie (Correll 1956)) just s of nc TX; mainly c to s TX. Sporocarps produced nearly year round. An attractive plant that is cultivated as an ornamental.

Marsilea vestita Hook. & Grev., (covered). Petioles 2–20 mm long. Ponds, wet depressions, along streams and rivers. Sporocarps produced Mar–Oct.

1.	Pinnae narrow in appearance, 3–7.5 times as long as wide, narrowly and obliquely cuneate (=	
	wedge-shaped), irregularly toothed or crenulate at apexsu	bsp. tenuifolia
1.	Pinnae broad in appearance, usually 1–2 times as long as wide, fan-shaped or broadly cuneate,	
	with entire or undulate-crenulate apex	_ subsp. vestita

subsp. **tenuifolia** (Engelm. ex A. Braun) D.M. Johnson, (slender-leaved), NARROW-LEAF PEPPERWORT. This rare taxon has been variously treated as a separate species (Correll & Johnston 1970), as a subspecies of *M. vestita* (Johnson 1986; Kartesz 1994), or lumped with *M. vestita* (Johnson 1993a; Jones et al. 1997). Because it can usually be easily distinguished in the field (see key above), we are treating it as a subspecies of *M. vestita* Included based on citation by Hatch et al. (1990) for vegetational area 5 (Fig. 2); "Burnet (or Llano)" and Travis cos. (Correll 1956) at the s margin of nc TX; mainly on the Edwards Plateau. [*M. tenuifolia* Engelm. ex A. Braun]

subsp. vestita, Hooked Pepperwort, Water-Clover, Hairy Pepperwort. Coryell (Fort Hood—



Marsilea macropoda [LUN] Marsilea vestita subsp. tenuifolia [шм] Marsilea vestita subsp. vestita [шм] Pilularia americana [шм]

Sanchez 1997), Dallas, Ellis, Tarrant, and Williamson (Correll 1956) cos; Blackland Prairie s and w to w TX. [M. mucronata A. Braun]

PILULARIA PILLWORT

←A genus of 6 species of North America, South America, Europe, Pacific Islands, Australia, and New Zealand; sometimes placed in its own family. (Latin: *pilula*, a little ball, in reference to the spheric sporocarps)

REFERENCES: LaMotte 1940; Hill 1980a; Dennis & Webb 1981.

Pilularia americana A. Braun, (of America), AMERICAN PILLWORT, WATER-PEPPER. Small inconspicuous aquatic, underwater or infrequently persisting on bare mud; leaves filiform, 1.6–10.2 cm long, lacking expanded blades; sporocarps produced just below ground surface, globose, 2–6(–10) mm long, 2–3 mm in diam. Temporary pools, ponds, reservoir margins. According to the range map in Johnson (1993a), *P. americana* occurs widely in nc TX and it is included here on that basis; the only known nearby collection we have seen is from Burnet Co. (Granite Mt., just s of nc TX). The species is so inconspicuous that it is rarely recognized or collected.

OPHIOGLOSSACEAE ADDER'S-TONGUE FAMILY

Ours terrestrial; stems (± subterranean) simple, unbranched, upright; leaves 1 or less commonly 2 per stem, with common stalk divided into a blade portion (= trophophore) and a fertile sporangia-bearing portion (= sporophore); blade portion simple, divided, or compound; fertile portion (lacking blade-like tissue) typically consisting of a long stalk with a terminal, branched or unbranched, sporangia-bearing area; sporangia large, spherical, thick-walled, borne in 2 rows on the branches or on the unbranched sporangia-bearing area.

◆A nearly cosmopolitan family of 5 genera and ca. 70–80 species thought by some to be only distantly related to other ferns; they are apparently relicts of an ancient lineage (Bell & Woodcock 1983). The family is made up of 2 clearly defined subfamilies, Botrychioideae and Ophioglossoideae, sometimes recognized as distinct families. The following treatment draws heavily on Wagner and Wagner (1993).

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD:</u> often small plants with only 1 or sometimes 2 leaves; leaves with a blade portion (simple to compound) and an erect, spike-like, fertile portion consisting of an elongate stalk and a terminal, fertile, sporangia-bearing area.

REFERENCES: Clausen 1938; Correll 1956, 1966a; Thomas 1972; Wagner & Wagner 1993.

1.	Leaf blades ternately-pinnately compound, divided, or lobed, the margins usually denticulate to)
	serrate or lacerate; veins of leaf blades dichotomous (= equally 2-forked) and free; sporangia in	1
	pinnately branched, panicle-like arrangement	Botrychium
1.	Leaf blades simple, the margins entire; veins of leaf blades reticulate (= in a net-like pattern)	•
	sporangia in unbranched, linear, spike-like arrangement	Ophioglossum

BOTRYCHIUM GRAPE FERN, MOONWORT

Blade portion of leaf compound, divided or lobed, ovate to triangular or broadly triangular in outline; fertile portion of leaf consisting of an elongate stalk terminated by a 1–2-pinnate, panicle-like sporangia-bearing region.

←A nearly cosmopolitan genus of 50-60 species with greatest diversity at high latitudes and high elevations; most species are quite variable vegetatively. (Latin: *botry*, bunch (of grapes), and *-oides*, like, in reference to the sporangial clusters)

REFERENCE: Holmes et al. 1996.

1. Plants small, to only ca. 12 cm tall; blade portion of leaf prostrate on ground, small, only 3-8 cm long, short-stalked (petiole-like stalk 1.5-3 cm long); ultimate leaf segments fan-shaped, their tips broadly rounded; leaves commonly 2 per plant _ B. lunarioides 1. Plants usually larger, 8-75 cm tall; blade portion of leaf raised above the ground, not prostrate, usually larger, 4-30 cm long, either sessile (petiole-like stalk absent) or long-stalked (petiole-like stalk 3-20 cm long); ultimate leaf segments not fan-shaped, their tips usually pointed; leaves usually 1 per plant. 2. Blade portion of leaf appearing to have a long petiole (blade portion well-separated from origin of fertile stalk); blade coarsely divided, the relatively few large ultimate segments with finely denticulate margins; leaves present in winter ____ B. biternatum 2. Blade portion of leaf sessile (fertile stalk originating at very base of blade portion); blade finely divided, the numerous small ultimate segments with coarsely serrate to lacerate (= irregularly cut) margins; leaves absent in winter ___ _B. virginianum

Botrychium biternatum (Savigny) Underw., (twice-ternate), SOUTHERN GRAPE FERN, SPARSE-LOBED GRAPE FERN. Plant ca. 10-35 cm tall; roots usually 10 or less, blackish; leaves present over winter, rarely bronze in winter if exposed; new leaves appearing in late spring to early summer; sterile blade portion green to dark green, long-stalked (stalk 3-20 cm long), herbaceous, to 18 cm long and 28 cm wide, usually smaller, 2-3-pinnate; pinnules elongate, obliquely lanceolate to narrowly lanceolate, the margins nearly parallel, finely denticulate, the apices short-acuminate. The leaves are much less finely divided than in B. virginianum, the 2 species immediately distinguishable in the field, herbarium or illustrations. Low woods; included based on map in Wagner and Wagner (1993) and citation of B. dissectumSpreng, for vegetational area 4 (Fig. 2) by Hatch et al. (1990); we have seen no nc TX specimens. Sporulating Apr-Dec. While B. biternatum is cited only for vegetational area 1 (Fig. 2) by Hatch et al. (1990), all TX material seen by W.H. Wagner, Jr. (pers. comm.) going under the name of B. dissectum is actually B. biternatum (with the possible exception of material from very close to the LA border). The map in Wagner and Wagner (1993) clearly shows B. biternatum in e TX while B. dissectumoccurs in the se U.S. w to approximately the LA-TX border. The vegetational area 4 (Fig. 2) citation for B. dissectum by Hatch et al. (1990) is therefore assumed to be B. biternatum. While sometimes resembling B. biternatum, according to W.H. Wagner Jr. (pers. comm.) and Wagner and Wagner (1993), B. dissectum has leaves that are more dissected and the pinnules trowelshaped or linear, apically more pointed, and with the margins more lacerate. [B. tenuifolium Underw., B. dissectumSpreng. var. tenuifolium (Underw.) Farw.]

Botrychium lunarioides (Michx.) Sw., (resembling *Botrychium lunaria*), WINTER GRAPE FERN, PROSTRATE GRAPE FERN. Roots 20–30, yellow to brown; leaves appearing in late fall, overwintering and then dying in early spring; sterile blade portion usually pale green, short-stalked, fleshy, to 12 cm wide, 2-3-pinnate-pinnatifid; ultimate leaf segments fan-shaped, with midrib absent, denticulate, rounded at apex. Open grassy areas; Falls, Hunt, Hopkins, Kaufman, Milam, and Navarro cos. on e edge of Blackland Prairie (Holmes et al. 1996); mainly e TX. According to Wagner and Wagner (1993), a "peculiarity of this species is the tendency for the sporophores to remain curled in late fall and early winter and to become erect in February." This taxon was only recently reported from the Blackland prairie (Holmes et al. 1996).

Botrychium virginianum (L.) Sw., (of Virginia), RATTLESNAKE FERN, VIRGINIA GRAPE FERN, COM-MON GRAPE FERN. Plant erect, 8-75 cm tall; roots 15 or fewer, yellow to brown; leaves seasonal, appearing in early spring and dying in summer; sterile blade portion pale green, sessile, thin, herbaceous, 4-30 cm long and wide, 3-5-pinnate-pinnatifid; ultimate leaf segments linear, with midrib present, serrate to lacerate, pointed at apex. Moist, rich woods and thickets; Grayson, Lamar, and Tarrant cos.; also Bell, Burnet, and Dallas cos. (Correll 1956); mainly e TX w to nc TX, also Edwards Plateau. Sporulating Mar-Sep.

OPHIOGLOSSUM ADDER'S-TONGUE

Plant small, ours to ca. 25 cm tall; blade portion of leaf simple; fertile portion of leaf consisting of an elongate stalk terminated by an unbranched, linear, spike-like, sporangia-bearing region.

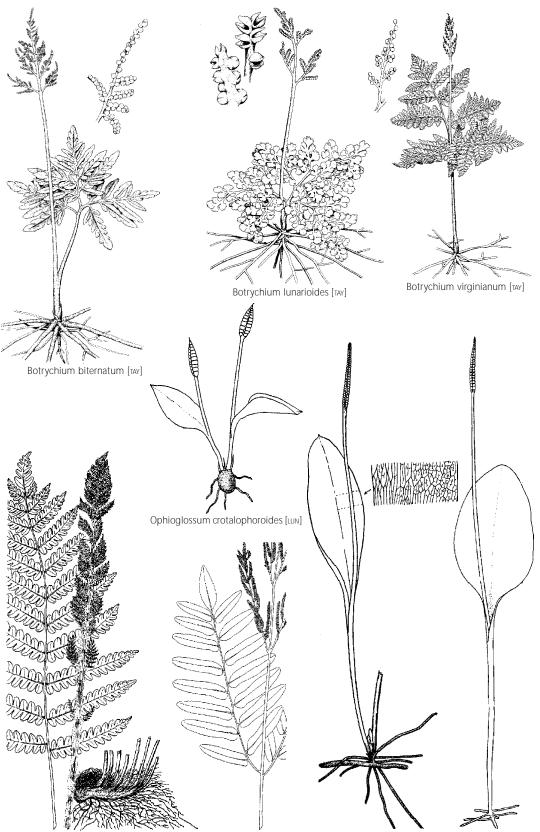
1.	. Stems (± subterranean and sometimes called rootstocks) globose-bulbous, 3–12 mm diam.; leaves	
	emerging from cavity in top of stem, the blade portion usually near ground surface, appearing	
	spreading or nearly flat on ground, usually roughly triangular to orbicular-ovate or cordate, to	
	only 35 mm long; sporangial clusters < 1 cm long; common stalk (to where blade and fertile stalk	
	separate) usually < 3 cm longO.crc	talophoroides
1.	. Stems cylindric upright, to ca. 4 mm diam.; leaves developing at top of stem, the blade portion	
	well above ground, erect to spreading, usually ovate to lanceolate, to 120 mm long; sporangial	
	clusters 2–4 cm long; common stalk to 10 cm long.	
	2. Blade portion of leaf with distinct and prominent apiculate tip, commonly \pm folded when	
	alive; principal veins of blade forming large primary areoles (= vein enclosed areas) in which	
	are included numerous veinlets forming secondary areoles	O. engelmannii
	$2. \ Blade\ portion\ of\ leaf\ without\ apiculate\ tip, usually\ rounded\ to\ acute\ at\ apex, commonly\ plane$	
	when alive; principal veins of blade forming areoles but these including only free veinlets	
		O.vulgatum

Ophioglossum crotalophoroides Walter, (from Greek: *kmtalon*, a rattle, and *-oides*, like or resembling, due to the resemblance of the sporongial clusters to rattles or castanets), BULBOUS ADDER'S-TONGUE. Plant usually to only 15 cm tall; blade portion of leaf to 35 mm long and 25 mm wide, usually smaller; fertile stalk 1–5 times as long as blade portion; sporangia 4–8(–12) on each side of fertile stalk. Usually in moist sand; Fannin, Hopkins, Hunt, Lamar, Limestone, and Red River cos.; se and e TX w to n part of nc TX, also e Edwards Plateau. Sporulating Mar–May.

Ophioglossum engelmannii Prantl, (for George Engelmann, 1809–1884, German-born American botanist), ENGELMANN'S ADDER'S-TONGUE, LIMESTONE ADDER'S-TONGUE. Plant to 25 cm tall; blade portion of leaf to 100 mm long and 45 mm wide, commonly folded when alive, when dried uniformly green without pale central band; fertile stalk 1.3–2.5 times as long as blade portion; sporangia 20–40 on each side of fertile stalk. Usually in thin black soils on limestone, wooded rocky slopes; Dallas, Denton, Grayson, Kaufman, Limestone, Montague, and Tarrant cos.; also Bell, Brown, and McLennan cos. (Correll 1956); se and e TX w to West Cross Timbers, also Edwards Plateau and Deaf Smith Co. in the Panhandle (Floyd Waller collection—J. Stanford, pers. comm.). Sporulating Dec–Jun.

Ophioglossum vulgatum L., (common), ADDER'S-TONGUE, SOUTHERN ADDER'S-TONGUE. Similar to *O. engelmannii*; leaves 1 per stem; blade portion of leaf to 120 mm long and 50 mm wide, dark green, somewhat shiny, rounded at apex; fertile stalk 2–4 times as long as blade portion; sporangia 10–35 on each side of fertile stalk. Moist woods, meadows, swamps, usually in sandy soils; Fannin and Lamar cos. in Red River drainage, also Denton Co. (Clausen in Correll 1956); mainly se and e TX w to n part of nc TX. Sporulating Mar–Jun. [*O. pycnostichum*(Fernald) A. Löve & D. Löve, *O. vulgatum* var. *pycnostichum*Fernald]

According to W.H. Wagner Jr. (pers. comm.), two other species, *O. nudicaule* L., (naked stem), and *O. petiolatum* Hook., (with a petiole or leaf stalk), occur just to the east and may yet be found in nc TX. Both are found in disturbed places, commonly in cemeteries and mowed areas around motels. In the key above, *O. nudicaule* would key to *O. engelmannii*, *O. nudicaule* can be



Osmunda regalis var. spectabilis [LUN] Ophioglossum engelmannii [LUN] Ophioglossum vulgatum [LUN] Osmunda cinnamomea [LUN]

192 OSMUNDACEAE/POLYPODIACEAE

distinguished by the following: blade portion of leaf to only 45 mm long and 17 mm wide, plane when alive, when dried commonly with a pale central band; fertile stalk 2–6 times as long as blade portion. In the key above, *O. petiolatum* would key to *O. vulgatum Ophioglossum petiolatum* can be distinguished by: leaves (= blade portion and fertile portion combined) commonly 2–3 per stem; blade portion of leaf acute at apex, to 60 mm long and 30 mm wide, graygreen, dull.

OSMUNDACEAE CINNAMON FERN FAMILY

←A nearly cosmopolitan family with 3 genera and up to ca. 36 species; some are cultivated as ornamentals.

Family recognition in the field: leaves usually large, wholly or partly *dimorphic* (fertile leaves or pinnae conspicuously different from sterile); sporangia not in discrete sori. References: Correll 1956, 1966a; Hewitson 1962; Whetstone & Atkinson 1993.

OSMUNDA

Terrestrial; leaves erect to spreading, in a large crown from a stout woody creeping to erect stem (rhizome), wholly or partly dimorphic; sori absent; sporangia clustered; indusia absent.

- ◆A nearly cosmopolitan genus of 10 species. (Saxon: Osmunder, name for Thor, god of war)

Osmunda cinnamomea L., (cinnamon-brown), CINNAMON FERN, BUCKHORN FERN, BUCKHORN BRAKE, FLOWERING FERN. Sterile leaves 1-pinnate-pinnatifid, ca. 0.3–1.5 m long, the ultimate segments with margins entire and apically usually mucronate; pinnae with a persistent tuft of tomentum at base; fertile leaves with no expanded pinnae, densely tomentose, much narrower and shorter than sterile leaves; sporangia cinnamon-colored. Wet areas; Lamar Co. in Red River drainage, also Milam Co. (Correll 1956); mainly se and e TX. Sporulating Mar-Jul or later.

Osmunda regalis L. var. **spectabilis** (Willd.) A. Gray, (sp.: royal; var. spectacular), ROYAL FERN, FLOWERING FERN. Leaves 2-pinnate; sterile leaves ca. 0.75–1 m long; pinnules lanceolate, the margins subentire to remotely dentate, apically acute to rounded; pinnae without a persistent tuft of tomentum at base, essentially glabrous; sporangia brown at maturity. Wet areas; Lamar Co. (Carr 1994) in Red River drainage; se and e TX w to ne corner of nc TX and Travis Co. (Correll 1956) just s of nc TX. Sporulating Mar–Jul.

POLYPODIACEAE POLYPODY FAMILY

←A cosmopolitan family today treated as composed of ca. 40 genera and ca. 500 species. As previously circumscribed the Polypodiaceae encompassed ca. 7,000 species or nearly two-thirds of the living ferns. Family name from *Polypodium*, POLYPODY, a cosmopolitan genus of ca. 100 species; the genus is currently more narrowly defined than previously. (Greek: *poly*, many, and *pousor podiun*, foot, referring to the branched rhizomes)

<u>Family recognition in the field</u>: the single nc TX species is typically epiphytic or found growing on rocks; the *discrete round sori* (without indusia) are found in single rows on each side of the midrib of the lobes of the *deeply pinnatifid* leaves.

REFERENCES: Correll 1956, 1966a; Smith 1993c.

PLEOPELTIS SHIELD-SORUS FERN

←A widespread, but primarily neotropical genus of ca. 50 species of mostly epiphytic ferns; some of the species now treated in *Pleopeltis* were formerly included in *Polypodium* (Greek: *pleos*, many, and *pelte*, shield, in reference to the peltate scales covering immature sori) REFERENCE: Andrews & Windham 1993.

Pleopeltis polypodioides (L.) E.B. Andrews & Windham subsp. **michauxiana** (Weath.) E.B. Andrews & Windham, (sp: resembling *Polypodium*; subsp.: for André Michaux, 1746–1803, French botanist and explorer of North America), RESURRECTION FERN, GRAY POLYPODY. Usually epiphytic or sometimes growing on rocks; rhizomes slender, widely creeping, densely scaly; leaves monomorphic, evergreen, widely spaced; leaf blades oblong to triangular-oblong in outline, deeply pinnatifid, to 15 cm long and 5 cm wide, thick, opaque, hygroscopic, involute upon drying, glabrous above except for a few scales along midrib, densely covered with peltate scales below, the margins mostly entire; sori in single rows on each side of the midrib of the lobes near the margins, round, discrete, forming conspicuous bumps on the undersurface of leaves; indusia absent. Usually growing on various species of trees, especially oaks, sometimes on rocks, usually in shady damp situations; Dallas, Grayson, and Fannin cos., also Parker Co. (Correll 1956); se and e TX w to nc TX and Edwards Plateau. Previously lumped into the genus *Polypodioides*(L). Watt var. *michauxianum* Weath.].

PTERIDACEAE MAIDENHAIR FERN OR BRAKE FAMILY

Ours mostly on rocks, sometimes terrestrial; leaves monomorphic (rarely somewhat dimorphic); leaf blades 1–4(–5) pinnate; sporangia abaxial on the blades, marginal or submarginal; margins of ultimate segments recurved in ours to form false indusia (except in *Astrolepis*).

The taxa included here in the Pteridaceae have been variously treated at the family level. We follow Windham's (1993a) treatment and recognize 5 genera in nc TX; the newer name Adiantaceae has sometimes been applied to the family. The Pteridaceae is a cosmopolitan family of ca. 40 genera and ca. 1,000 species. Family name from *Pteris*, BRAKE FERN, a cosmopolitan, but generally warm and tropical area genus of ca. 300 species. (Greek: *pteris*, fern, from *pteron*, feather or wing, due to the closely spaced pinnae which give the leaves somewhat of a resemblance to feathers)

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD:</u> plants typically growing *on mcks*, *sporangia at or near margins* of the ultimate leaf segments with the leaf *margins usually recurved* over sporangia to form false indusia (except in *Astrolepis*).

REFERENCES: Correll 1956, 1966a; Windham 1993a.

1.	Only the apical margin of the ultimate leaf segments recurved; sporangia borne directly on re-	
	curved apical margins of ultimate leaf segments; veins of ultimate leaf segments prominent,	
	dichotomously branched (= equally 2-forked), essentially parallel distally (= near their tips)	Adiantum
١.	Apical and lateral margins of ultimate leaf segments usually recurved over sporangia (except	
	margins not recurved in Astrolepis); sporangia borne on abaxial (= beneath) leaf surface (and	
	covered by the recurved margins); veins of ultimate leaf segments obscure or, if prominent, pin-	
	nately branched and more divergent distally.	
	2. Leaf blades 1-pinnate to 1-pinnate-pinnatifid throughout; abaxial leaf surfaces densely cov-	
	ered with coarsely ciliate or stellate scales; adaxial leaf surfaces with coarsely ciliate or stellate	
	scales; margins of ultimate leaf segments not recurved to form false indusia	Astrolepis

Leaf blades 2–5 pinnate at least at base; abaxial leaf surfaces scaly, pubescent or glabrous; adaxial leaf surfaces without coarsely ciliate or stellate scales; margins of ultimate leaf segments recurved to form false indusia.

3.	Leaf blades glabrous abaxially or nearly so; stem scales strongly bicolored (dark central stripe	
	and much lighter margins), or if uniformly colored, then largest ultimate leaf segments more	
	than 4 mm wide	Pellaea
3.	Leaf blades usually tomentose abaxially (except sparsely pubescent to nearly glabrous in	
	Cheilanthes alabamensis) OR covered with conspicuous whitish powdery material; stem	
	scales uniformly colored or weakly bicolored; ultimate leaf segments < 4 mm wide.	
	${\it 4. Leaf blades with conspicuous whitish powdery material and without pubescence abaxially}\\$	
	A	rgyrochosma
	4. Leaf blades lacking conspicuous whitish powdery material, usually tomentose abaxially	
	(except sparsely pubescent to nearly glabrous in <i>C. alabamensis</i>)	_ Cheilanthes

ADIANTUM MAIDENHAIR FERN

←A genus of 150-200 species, nearly worldwide in distribution except at higher latitudes (> 60°); sometimes placed in the Adiantaceae. Some are used medicinally and a number are cultivated as ornamentals for their delicate, beautiful foliage. The position of the sporangia is definitive for identification. (Greek: *adiantos*, unwetted, for the glabrous leaves, which shed raindrops) REFERENCES: Fernald 1950b; Paris 1993.

Adiantum capillus-veneris L., (Venus' hair), VENUS'-HAIR FERN, SOUTHERN MAIDENHAIR, CULANTRILLO. Terrestrial or on rocks; stems (rhizomes) short-creeping; leaves ± monomorphic, weakly deciduous, closely spaced, numerous, lax-arching or pendulous, 15–75 cm tall; leaf blades 2-(-more) pinnate, membranous to thin-herbaceous, bright green, the ultimate segments usually wedge or fan-shaped to irregularly rhombic (4-sided, diamond-shaped), ca. as long as broad, stalked; apical leaf margins recurved to form false indusia; sporangia submarginal, borne on the abaxial (= beneath) surface of the false indusia. Continuously moist calcareous areas, particularly limestone bluffs, rocks and ledges along streams. Bell, Brown, Burnet, Cooke, Somervell, and Tarrant cos.; also Dallas, Kaufman, McLennan (Correll 1956), and Johnson (R. O'Kennon, pers. obs.) cos.; scattered nearly throughout TX, common in some areas such as the Edwards Plateau. Sporulating May–Jan. The species has long been used medicinally for conditions of the skin, scalp, and internal organs (Cheatham & Johnston 1995).

ARGYROCHOSMA

←A New World genus of ca. 20 species traditionally recognized in either *Notholaena* or *Pellaea*. (Greek: *arg y ros*, silver, and *chosma* powder, referring to whitish farina (= mealy powder) covering the abaxial surface of leaf blades in most species)

REFERENCES: Tryon 1956; Windham 1987b, 1993b.

Argyrochosma dealbata (Pursh) Windham, (white-washed), POWDERY CLOAK FERN, FALSE CLOAK FERN. Usually on rocks; stems (rhizomes) short, ascending; plants small; leaves to only ca. 15 cm long, monomorphic, evergreen, clustered; leaf blades 3–4(–5)-pinnate, less distally, adaxial (= above) surface bluish green, glabrous, abaxial (= beneath) surface with very conspicuous whitish powdery material; pinnae and most pinnules distinctly stalked; sporangia on the abaxial surface of the blades, submarginal, protected by the recurved margins of the ultimate segments. Crevices of limestone and other calcareous rocks; Burnet, Coleman, Hood, Johnson, Parker, and Palo Pinto cos.; also Bell, Bosque, Ellis, Erath, Stephens (Correll 1956), and Brown (Carr 1995; HPC) cos.; nc TX, Edwards Plateau, and Trans-Pecos. While previously placed in a variety of genera, Windham (1987b) segregated *A. dealbata* and related species into the genus *Arg ynchosma* [Cheilanthes dealbata Pursh, Notholaena dealbata (Pursh) Kunze, Pellaea dealbata (Pursh) Prantl

Arg ywchosma micwphylld (Mett. ex Kuhn) Windham, (small-leaved), mainly occurring in w

Texas and the Edwards Plateau, is disjunct to the e of nc TX in Brazos Co. (Correll 1956). It is easily distinguished from *A. dealbata* by the lack of whitish powdery material on the abaxial leaf surfaces.

ASTROLEPIS STAR-SCALED CLOAK FERN

Usually on rocks; stems (rhizomes) compact to short-creeping; leaves monomorphic, evergreen, clustered, 1-pinnate to 1-pinnate-pinnatifid, the abaxial (= beneath) leaf surfaces with ciliate scales and usually underlying layer of stellate scales concealing the surface, the adaxial surfaces sparsely to densely covered with stellate or coarsely ciliate scales to glabrescent with age; sporangia marginal or nearly so, forming a ± continuous band; false indusium absent.

← A New World genus of ca. 8 species. The taxa treated here as *Astrolepis* have been previously lumped into various genera including *Notholaena* or *Cheilanthes*. Benham and Windham (1992) indicated these and several related species are a monophyletic group worthy of recognition as the genus *Astrolepis* (Greek: *astro*, star, and *lepis*, scale, in reference to the star-like scales on the adaxial surfaces of the leaf blades)

REFERENCES: Tryon 1956; Benham & Windham 1992, 1993.

1.	Adaxial leaf surfaces (= above) densely scaly, particularly near margins, the scales usually persis-	
	tent; largest pinnae entire or slightly lobed; body of adaxial scales 5-7 cells wide	A. integerrima
1.	$A daxial\ leaf surfaces\ only\ sparsely\ scaly\ to\ glab rescent, most\ scales\ deciduous\ with\ age; largest$	
	pinnae often conspicously lobed; body of adaxial scales 1–2 cells wide	A. sinuata

Astrolepis integerrima (Hook.) D.M. Benham & Windham, (very entire). Leaves 8–45 cm long; largest pinnae usually 7–15 mm long, symmetrically 6–14 lobed. Rocky slopes, outcrops, or cliffs, usually limestone or other calcareous substrates; Burnet and Palo Pinto cos. (Correll 1956), also Brown Co. (Carr 1995); w and sw parts of nc TX s and w to w TX. Sporulating summer–fall. [Cheilanthes integerrima (Hook.) Mickel, Notholaena integerrima (Hook.) Hevly, Notholaena sinuata (Lag. ex Sw.) Kaulf. var. integerrima Hook.]

Astrolepis sinuata (Lag. ex Sw.) D.M. Benham & Windham, (wavy-margined), BULB LIP FERN, WAVY CLOAK FERN, LONG CLOAK FERN. Leaves 11–130 cm long; longest pinnae 7–35 mm long, entire or asymmetrically and shallowly lobed. Rocky slopes, outcrops, or cliffs, calcareous or other substrates; Coleman Co. (Correll 1956); mainly c to w TX.; Hatch et al. (1990) also cited vegetational area 4 (Fig. 2), probably based on a record from Anderson Co. (Correll 1956) near the boundary of the Blackland Prairie and Post Oak Savannah vegetation areas. Sporulating Mar-Nov. [Acrostichum sinuatumLag. ex Sw., Cheilanthes sinuata (Lag. ex Sw.) Domin, Notholaena sinuata (Lag. ex Sw.) Kaulf.] Burlage (1968) reported this species as toxic to livestock.

CHEILANTHES LIP FERN

Xeric-adapted, usually growing on rocks; stems (rhizomes) compact to long-creeping; leaves monomorphic, evergreen, clustered or scattered along the rhizomes; leaf blades 2-more-pinnate-pinnatifid, usually conspicuously tomentose beneath; petioles dark brown to black; sporangia marginal on the abaxial (= beneath) leaf surfaces; margins of ultimate leaf segments recurved to form false indusia; veins of ultimate segments free or rarely anastomosing, obscure.

• A genus of ca. 150 species found primarily in the New World with a few in Europe, Asia, Africa, Pacific Islands, and Australia. According to Windham and Rabe (1993), *Cheilanthes* is the largest and most diverse genus of xeric-adapted ferns. Even after the removal of segregates including *Argynchosma* and *Astrolepis*, it is still a heterogeneous and possibly polyphyletic genus. (Greek: *cheilos*, margin, and *anthus*, flower, referring to the marginal sporangia)

196 PTERIDACEAE/CHEILANTHES

REFERENCES: Mickel 1979; Windham & Rabe 1993.

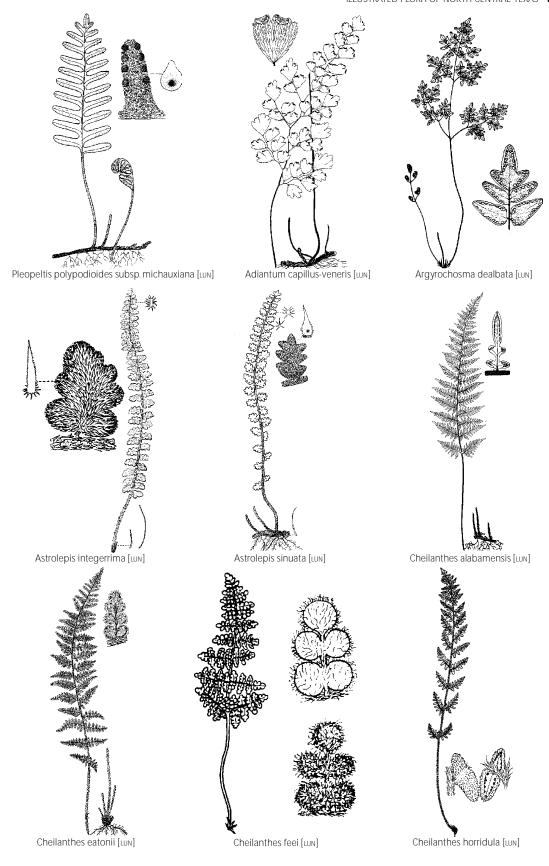
 Midrib of leaf segments (= pinnae) and/or rachis with scales (hairs can also be present) beneath (= abaxially). 	1
 Ultimate leaf segments scabrous (= rough to the touch) on adaxial (= above) surface, covered with stiff hairs 	
2. Ultimate leaf segments smooth to the touch, lacking stiff hairs.	
3. Scales linear, inconspicuous, only slightly wider than hairs, the largest 0.1–0.4 mm wide	
3. Scales linear to lanceolate to ovate, conspicuous, obviously much wider than hairs, the larg est 0.4–1.0 mm wide.	
4. Scales ovate to lanceolate, long ciliate, the cilia sometimes forming an entangled mass	j,
rhizome slender, widely creeping, with leaves scattered along the rhizome	_ C. lindheimeri
4. Scales linear to lanceolate, not ciliate, rarely with 1–2 cilia at base; rhizome stout, short with leaves in a dense clump	
1. Midrib of leaf segments and rachis lacking scales beneath or with extremely narrow inconspicu	-
ous hair-like scales (but can be strikingly pubescent to glabrous).	
5. Leaves essentially glabrous to sparsely pubescent beneath; ultimate leaf segments narrowly	•
elliptic to elongate-deltate, not at all sub-orbicular to bead-like	. C. alabamensis
Leaves densely pubescent beneath; ultimate leaf segments sub-orbicular to bead-like OI not so.	?
Ultimate leaf segments scabrous (= rough to the touch) on adaxial (= above) surface, covered with stiff hairs	
6. Ultimate leaf segments smooth to the touch, lacking stiff hairs.	
Stipe and rachis not densely tomentose, instead very sparsely to densely hispidulose, the hairs noticeably jointed (under strong lens or dissecting scope).	j
8. Leaf blades 3-pinnate near base, the fertile ultimate segments nearly round, bead-like	C. feei
8. Leaf blades 2-pinnate-pinnatifid near base, the fertile ultimate segments elongate, no	t
bead-like	C. Ianosa
 Stipe and rachis densely tomentose, particularly when young, the hairs not noticeable jointed 	

Cheilanthes alabamensis (Buckley) Kunze, (of Alabama), ALABAMA LIP FERN, SMOOTH LIP FERN. Leaves clustered, 6–50 cm long; leaf blades lanceolate to oblong, 1–7 cm wide, the largest ultimate segments 3–7 mm long; this is the most glabrous of our *Cheilanthes* species. Limestone hillsides, crevices of limestone ledges and cliffs; Coryell, Palo Pinto, and Tarrant cos.; also Bell, Brown, Hamilton (HPC), Somervell, Williamson (Correll 1956), and Parker (B. Carr, pers. comm.) cos.; widely distributed across TX. Sporulating nearly throughout the year, especially Mar–Nov. *Cheilanthes aemula* Maxon, known se of nc TX in Austin Co. (Correll 1956), differs from the similiar *C. alabamensis* in having broadly triangular to ovate leaf blades 5–15 cm wide.

Cheilanthes eatonii Baker, (for its discoverer, A.A. Eaton, 1865–1908), EATON'S LIP FERN. Leaves clustered, 6–35 cm long; leaf blades 1.5–5 cm wide, the ultimate segments oval to round, bead-like, the largest 1–3 mm long; scales conspicuous. Rocky slopes and ledges; Brown Co. (Correll 1956; HPC); mainly Edwards Plateau and Trans-Pecos. Sporulating Mar-Nov. [C. castanea Maxon]

Cheilanthes feei T. Moore, (for A.L.A. Fée, 1789–1874, French botanist), SLENDER LIP FERN, WOOLLY LIP FERN, FEE'S LIP FERN. Leaves clustered, 4–20 cm long; leaf blades 1–3 cm wide, the ultimate segments 1–3 mm long; similar to *C. tomentosa*but with jointed hairs and without tomentum on the stipe and rachis. Limestone or calcareous, dry rocky slopes and crevices; Hamilton and Palo Pinto cos. (Correll 1956); w part of nc TX s and w to w TX. Sporulating Mar–Nov.

Cheilanthes horridula Maxon, (prickly), ROUGH LIP FERN. Leaves clustered, 5-30 cm long; leaf



blades 1-4 cm wide, the ultimate segments narrowly elliptic to elongate-deltate, not bead-like, the largest 3-5 mm long; the distinctive stiff hairs giving the leaf surfaces their scabrous nature are often inflated basally. Rock crevices; Brown, Burnet (HPC), Coleman, and Palo Pinto (Correll 1956) cos.; mainly w 2/3 of TX. Sporulating mainly May-Nov.

Cheilanthes lanosa (Michx.) D.C. Eaton, (woolly), HAIRY LIP FERN, WOOLLY LIP FERN. Leaves clustered, 7–50 cm long; leaf blades 1.5–5 cm wide, the ultimate segments oblong to lanceolate, not bead-like, the largest 3–5 mm long; similar in some respects to *C. tomentosa*but with hispidulous jointed hairs instead of tomentum on the stipe and rachis. Dry rocky slopes and sandstone ledges; known in TX only in McLennan Co. (Correll 1956: *Wherry s.n.*, BAYLU). Sporulating Apr–Oct. Jack Stanford (pers. comm.), who studied the Wherry collection, questioned whether it is actually *C. lanosa*

Cheilanthes lindheimeri Hook., (for FJ. Lindheimer, 1801–1879, German-born Texas collector), LINDHEIMER'S LIP FERN, FAIRY-SWORDS. The slender creeping rhizomes distinguish this species from other nc TX *Cheilanthes*; scales conspicuous; leaves scattered along the rhizomes, 7–30 cm long; leaf blades 2–5 cm wide, the ultimate segments round to slightly oblong, bead-like, the largest 0.7–1 mm long. Rocky slopes and ledges; Palo Pinto Co. (Correll 1956), also Brown (Carr 1995) and Parker (B. Carr, pers. comm.) cos.; mainly Edwards Plateau and Trans-Pecos. Sporulating Mar–Nov. Jack Stanford (pers. comm.) indicated that this species is found primarily on granite.

Cheilanthes tomentosa Link, (tomentose, densely woolly), WOOLLY LIP FERN. Leaves clustered, 8-45 cm long; leaf blades 1.5-8 cm wide, the ultimate segments oval (rarely oblong), bead-like, the largest 1-2 mm long; scales inconspicuous. Rocky slopes and ledges; Grayson, Denton, Palo Pinto, and Parker cos., also Brown, Comanche (HPC), Milam, and Young (Correll 1956) cos; widely distributed in TX. Sporulating mainly May-Oct.

PELLAEA CLIFF-BRAKE

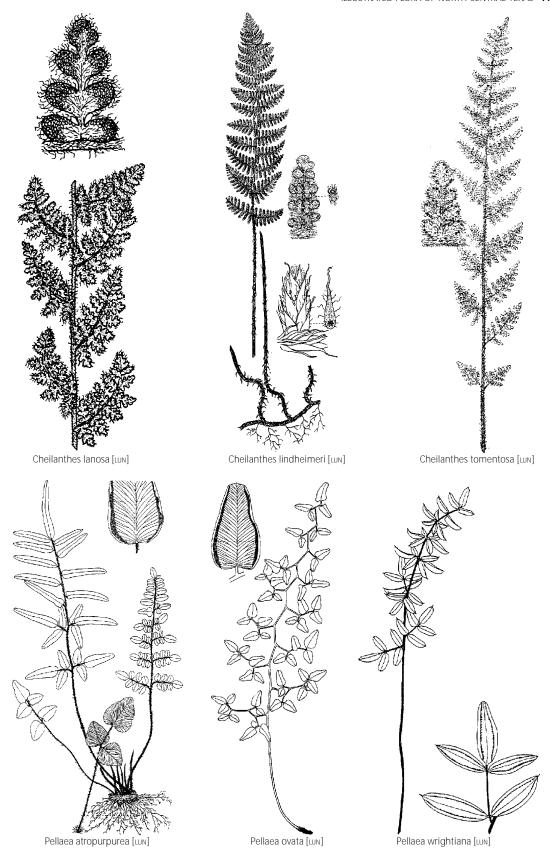
Xeric-adapted, usually on rocks; stems (rhizomes) compact to creeping; leaves monomorphic or somewhat dimorphic, evergreen, clustered to scattered, 1–3 pinnate, in ours glabrous or nearly so, thick-herbaceous to coriaceous; sporangia near margins of leaf segments on the abaxial (= beneath) leaf surfaces; margins of ultimate leaf segments recurved to form false indusia.

← A genus of ca. 40 species distributed mainly in the New World with a few in Asia, Africa, the Pacific Islands, and Australia. The genus has often been circumscribed more broadly, but as such is probably polyphyletic. Some species previously placed in *Pellaea* are now recognized in *Argynchosma*(Greek: *pellos*, dark, possibly referring to bluish gray leaves)

REFERENCES: Tryon 1957; Knobloch & Britton 1963; Windham 1993c.

1. Petiole and rachis straw-colored or tan, not shiny, usually glabrous; rachis uniformly zigzag	
throughout	P. ovata
1. Petiole and rachis reddish purple to dark brown or blackish, shiny, glabrous or pubescent	
adaxially (= above) with curly hairs; rachis not uniformly zigzag, at most slightly flexuous.	
2. Pinnules mucronate (= with a small tip); some scales of the stem (look near attachment of	
petioles) bicolored with a dark, blackish, linear central region and a lighter brown margin;	
rachis usually glabrous	_ P. wrightiana
2. Pinnules not mucronate; stem scales uniformly reddish brown or tan; rachis pubescent adaxially	
F	P. atropurpurea

Pellaea atropurpurea (L.) Link, (dark purple), PURPLE CLIFF-BRAKE, CLIFF-BRAKE, BLUE FERN. Plants to 45 cm tall; leaf blades 1-pinnate or 2-pinnate below, 10–30 cm long, 5–20 cm wide. Rocky slopes and woods, cliffs, usually limestone or calcareous rocks; Bell, Burnet, Coleman,



Cooke, Denton, Grayson, Hood, Jack, Johnson, Palo Pinto, Tarrant, and Young cos.; also Dallas (Reverchon 1903), Hamilton (HPC), McLennan, and Williamson (Correll 1956) cos.; nearly throughout TX. Sporulating Mar-Nov.

Pellaea ovata (Desv.) Weath., (ovate). Plants usually large, to 1 m or more tall; leaf blades 2–3-pinnate, 15–70 cm long, 5–25 cm wide. Rocky slopes and ledges, including limestone; Burnet Co.; also Brown (J. Stanford, pers. comm.) and Palo Pinto (Correll 1956) cos.; mainly s TX to Edwards Plateau and Trans-Pecos. Sporulating Mar–Nov.

Pellaea wrightiana Hook., (for Charles Wright, 1811–1885, Texas collector), WRIGHT'S CLIFF-BRAKE. Plants 15–30(–50) cm tall; leaf blades 1-pinnate-pinnatifid to 2-pinnate below, usually 8–25 cm long, 1–5 cm wide. Burnet Co.; also Comanche (HPC) and Palo Pinto (Correll 1956) cos.; mainly w 1/2 of TX. Sporulating Mar–Nov. [*P. ternifolia* (Cav.) Link var. *wrightiana* (Hook.) A.F. Tryon]

THELYPTERIDACEAE MARSH FERN FAMILY

◆A mostly tropical family of ca. 900 species; depending on circumscription, the number of genera can vary from 1 to ca. 30. Many have been historically associated with the Dryopteri-daceae, but are not closely related to that family.

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD</u>: leaves all alike, 1-pinnate-pinnatifid with the ultimate segments entire; sori round, located medially to submarginally on the leaf segments; indusia round to kidney-shaped.

REFERENCE: Smith 1993a.

THELYPTERIS FEMALE FERN

Terrestrial; stems (rhizomes) horizontal, short- or long-creeping; leaves monomorphic, spaced (0.5-)1-4 cm apart along the stems; leaf blades 1-pinnate-pinnatifid; ultimate leaf segments entire; petioles about equal to blade in length, straw-colored; sori round, in medial to submarginal position on the leaf segments on the abaxial (= beneath) surfaces; indusia round to kidney-shaped.

← A nearly cosmopolitan genus of ca. 875 species; often subdivided into segregates. (Greek: *thelys*, female, and *pteris*, fern)
REFERENCE: Smith 1971.

1. Leaf blades with midveins of pinnae on adaxial (= upper) surface with conspicuous (use lens)	
hairs usually longer than width of the veins; scales absent on abaxial surfaces of rachises and	
costae of mature leaves; sori medial to supramedial; n part of nc TX	T. kunthii
1. Leaf blades with midveins of pinnae on adaxial (= upper) surface glabrous or with a few minute	
hairs; a few scales often persistent on abaxial surfaces of rachises and costae of mature leaves;	
sori supramedial to submarginal (sori typically closer to leaf margins than in <i>T. kunthil</i>); s part	
of nc TX	T ovata

Thelypteris kunthii (Desv.) C.V. Morton, (for Karl Sigismund Kunth, 1788–1850, German botanist), WIDESPREAD MAIDEN FERN, SOUTHERN SHIELD FERN. Stems short- to long-creeping; leaves up to 2(–3) cm apart along the stems, (15–)50–160 cm long; leaf blades relatively large (pinnae (2–)8–15(–20) cm long), the pinnae cut 3/5–4/5 of width; abaxial (= lower) surface with indument of short hairs on costae, veins, and blade tissue; petioles (5–)20–80 cm long. Moist areas, seeps at base of bluffs; Parker Co. (*Jeff Quayle*, s.n,1997, BRIT), also a Dallas Co. specimen of *Dryopteris normalis* cited by Correll (1956) is probably this species; mainly e TX. [*Dryopteris normalis* C. Chr., *T. normalis* (C. Chr.) Moxley]

Thelypteris ovata R.P. St. John var. **lindheimeri** (*C.* Chr.) A.R. Sm., (sp.: ovate; var.: for F.J. Lindheimer, 1801–1879, German-born Texas collector), LINDHEIMER'S MAIDEN FERN. Stems

usually long-creeping; leaves (0.5–)1–4 cm apart along the stems, (30–)55–135(–165) cm long, erect or ascending; leaf blades relatively large (pinnae (5–)10–15(–25) cm long), the basal pinnae usually only slightly shorter than ones just above, the pinnae cut ca. 3/4–4/5 of their width; abaxial (= lower) surface pubescent, the hairs on the abaxial midveins of the pinnae shorter than the width of the midvein; petioles 15–80 cm long; indusia orbicular-reniform, persistent. Low, moist areas, wet bluffs and ledges, including limestone; Bell and Burnet cos., also a Williamson Co. specimen cited by Correll (1956) as *Dryopteris normalis* is probably *T. ovata* var. *lindheimeri*, also a recent Tarrant Co. collection (*Jeff Quayle, s.n*,1997, BRIT) from a ditch in the Fort Worth Nature Center may be an escape from cultivation; nc TX w to Edwards Plateau and Trans-Pecos. Sporulating May–Nov. [*Dryopteris normalis* C. Chr. var. *lindheimeri* C. Chr.] This species has often been confused and lumped (Correll 1956, 1966a, Correll & Johnston 1970, Hatch et al. 1990) with *Thelypteris kunthii* (either as *T. kunthii* or under the name *Dryopteris normalis*); while strikingly similar in overall aspect, the two can be readily distinguished by the characters in the key.

GYMNOSPERMS

The term gymnosperm (literally naked seed), referring to those plants with ovules, and subsequently seeds, borne on the surface of an open scale, is not recognized here as a formal taxonomic category (it was formerly treated as the Gymnospermae). The evolution of the seed in the various gymnosperm groups probably occurred independently from non-seed ancestors. The group would thus be polyphyletic and not worthy of formal recognition. The four living gymnosperm groups (surviving remnants of ancient and much more diverse lineages; currently totaling 840 species in 86 genera arranged in 17 families worldwide) are therefore treated as separate divisions (Cycadophyta, Ginkgophyta, Gnetophyta, and Pinophyta); only two of these are native to nc TX.

REFERENCES: Hardin 1971; Eckenwalder 1993.

DIVISION **PINOPHYTA**CONIFERS

This is the gymnosperm division with the largest number of living representatives (70 genera and 598 species arranged in 8 families—Mabberley 1997); the seeds are typically borne in cones (thus the common name from conium, cone, and -fews, bearing). The fossil history of the group extends to late in the Carboniferous period (360-286 million years ago). Vast forests of Pinophyta (PINE, SPRUCE, FIR, DOUGLAS-FIR, CEDAR, etc.) are present across the northern part of the world between areas of tundra and deciduous forest; they dominate the biome known as taiga. These mostly evergreen species have xerophytically adapted, desiccation resistant foliage that allows them to maintain their photosynthetic surface through the long winter and make immediate and maximal use of the short growing season available in the taiga. Having evergreen leaves that last for several years also means that the high nutrient demand associated with making a new set of leaves each spring is not required—this is considered a significant advantage on the generally nutrient-poor soils of the taiga (Pielou 1988). The result is that this is one of the few gymnosperm groups that has maintained dominance over flowering plants across vast areas. The small family Taxaceae (YEWS) is important because the bark of Taxus brevifolia Nutt. (PACIFIC YEW, CALIFORNIA YEW) is the source of the terpenoid taxol, a promising anti-cancer drug used in the treatment of ovarian and other types of cancer; as a result, PACIFIC YEW populations in some areas have been greatly reduced. While not important as a direct source of taxol, the leaves of the European and Mediterranean Taxus baccata L. (EUROPEAN YEW, ENGLISH YEW) contain a compound that is now being used in taxol synthesis. It is interesting to note that like many medically valuable plants "discovered" by modern medicine, the genus has a long history of medicinal use; e.g., early Europeans used it in treating hydrophobia and heart ailments and Native Americans used it against such conditions as rheumatism, bronchitis, fever, scurvy, and skin cancer. ** Also like many medicinal plants, YEWS are poisonous; the species have long been used variously as arrow poisons, to kill fish, and in murder and suicide, and are known to be fatally poisonous to animals and humans. Death from YEW can be sudden with animals sometimes being found close to the plant with foliage still in their mouths (Kingsbury 1964; Hartzell 1991, 1995; USDA Forest Service 1993; Cragg et al. 1995; Suffness & Wall 1995). The Pinophyta is sometimes referred to as the Coniferophyta (Raven et al. 1986). REFERENCES: Hardin 1971; Bell & Woodcock 1983; Raven et al. 1986; Bold et al. 1987; Eckenwalder 1993; Woodland 1997.

CUPRESSACEAE CYPRESS OR REDWOOD FAMILY

Evergreen or deciduous trees or shrubs; monoecious or in *Juniperus* usually dioecious; leaves alternate and spirally arranged, sometimes appearing 2-ranked due to twisting, sometimes dimorphic, often with an abaxial resin gland; pollen cones usually solitary, terminal; pollen not winged; seed cones with scales fleshy or woody.

This family has often been divided between Cupressaceae (in the strict sense), for those genera having opposite or whorled leaves (including Juniperus), and Taxodiaceae, or REDWOOD FAMILY, for those genera having leaves mostly alternate. We follow Eckenwalder (1976), Hart and Price (1990), and Watson and Eckenwalder (1993) in treating them as a single family. Recent molecular evidence (Brunsfeld et al. 1994) shows Cupressaceae (in the strict sense) derived from within Taxodiaceae, supporting the single family treatment. The family is widespread in temperate areas and has ca. 25-30 genera and ca. 110-130 species; it includes many interesting or important genera including Metasequoia, Sequoia, Sequoiadendron (GIANT REDWOOD), and Thuja (ARBORVITAE). Metasequoia glyptostroboidesHu & W.C. Cheng (DAWN REDWOOD), known from only one remote area of China, was discovered in 1945; it has an extensive fossil record—it was the most abundant conifer in w and arctic North America from the late Cretaceous to the Miocene—and is thus often referred to as a living fossil. Sequoia sempervirens (D. Don) Endl. (COAST REDWOOD), of the Pacific coast of the U.S., is the world's tallest tree, reaching heights of over 117 m (Raven et al. 1986); it has been greatly overexploited and is now restricted to a few reserves. Family name from Cupressus, CYPRESS, a genus of 10-26 species of warm north temperate areas. (Latin name for the Italian cypress, C. sempervirens L.)

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD:</u> EITHER evergreen trees or shrubs of dry habitats with opposite or whorled, *scale-like* leaves and *small*, *berry-like* cones OR trees of wet habitats with alternate, linear to linear-lanceolate, *flat and feathery, deciduous*leaves, nearly *globose, plum-sized* cones, and often with "*knees*" (erect woody projections) from the roots.

REFERENCES: Dallimore & Jackson 1931; Correll 1966b; Eckenwalder 1976; Price & Lowenstein 1989; Hart & Price 1990; Watson & Eckenwalder 1993; Brunsfeld et al. 1994.

JUNIPERUS JUNIPER

Dioecious (pollen cones and seed cones on separate trees) or rarely monoecious (pollen cones and seed cones on same tree), evergreen, aromatic, resinous trees or shrubs; bark (in our

species) reddish brown to brown or ashy gray, with long, thin, shreddy scales; adult leaves usually scale-like, opposite or in whorls; juvenile leaves needle-like; staminate cones small, cylindric; mature ovulate cones fleshy, berry-like, variously colored, often glaucous, globose to ovoid, to ca. 10 mm long; seeds (in our species) 1-several, wingless.

← A genus of ca. 60 species, primarily n hemisphere in distribution with 1 species in e Africa. The decay resistent wood of *Juniperus* species is often used for fence posts; the cones are an important food for birds; also, gin is flavored by the cones of *Juniperus communisL.*, of n North America. Numerous cultivars are used in landscaping, particularly those with unusual habits or foliage. The wind borne pollen is one of the most serious allergens in nc TX. JUNIPERS are problematic near apple trees and native hawthorns (*Crataegus* species) since they serve as an alternate host for cedar apple rusts (*Gymnosporangiums*pp.). (Latin: *juniperus*, name for JUNIPER) REFERENCES: Hall 1952; Adams 1972, 1975, 1986, 1993; Flake et al. 1978.

1.	Mature ovulate cones (seed cones) reddish or copper-colored; leaf gland often with white crys-	
	talline exudate; hilum (= attachment scar) covering seed ca. 1/2 its length	J. pinchotii
1.	Mature ovulate cones blue to bluish black or bluish purple; leaf gland without exudate; hilum	
	covering seed ca. 1/3 or less it length.	
	2. Plant usually with one main trunk from base; abaxial (= on side away from twig) leaf glands	
	usually elliptic to elongate, usually not conspicuously raised (10X lens); leaf margins entire,	
	smooth (under a dissecting scope)	$_{ m J}$. virginiana
	2. Plant usually with several trunks from near base; abaxial leaf glands usually roundish in out-	
	line, often conspicously raised (10X lens); leaf margins irregularly very minutely cellular-serru-	
	late or cellular-denticulate, not smooth (under a dissecting scope)	J. ashei

Juniperus ashei J. Buchholz, (for its discoverer, William Willard Ashe, 1872–1932), MOUNTAINCEDAR, ROCK-CEDAR, POST-CEDAR, MEXICAN JUNIPER, ASHE'S JUNIPER. Large shrub or small tree to ca. 6 m tall, usually with several trunks from near base; does not resprout after cutting or burning; bark ashy-gray to brown; ovulate cones mostly 7–8.5 mm long when mature, dark blue, glaucous, sweet, resinous; seeds 1(–3), covered by hilum for 1/3 their length. Rocky soils; often forming thickets or "cedar brakes"; Dallas and Cooke cos. s and w; nc TX and Edwards Plateau s and w to w TX. Due to fire supression, this species currently covers much more area than previously (Hall 1952); this has significant negative impacts on other native plants and is problematic for ranchers. *Juniperus ashei* is sometimes distinguished with difficulty from *J. virginiana*; in addition to the characters in the key, *J. ashei* usually has stiffer twigs and more odoriferous herbage; hybridization and introgression are known where the 2 occur together (Correll 1966b, Hall 1952). Hall (1952) noted that *J. ashei* can also hybridize with *J. pinchotii*.

Juniperus pinchotii Sudw., (for botanist Giffard Pinchot, 1865–1946), RED-BERRY JUNIPER, PINCHOT'S JUNIPER. Large shrub or shrub-like small tree to ca. 6 m tall, usually with several trunks from near base; resprouts after cutting or burning; bark ashy-gray to brown; ovulate cones 6–10 mm long, usually not glaucous or only slightly so, sweet, not resinous; seeds 1–2, covered by hilum for ca. 1/2 their length. Gravelly or rocky soils, commonly limestone or gypsum; Montague and Johnson cos., also Little (1971) mapped numerous other counties in the West Cross Timbers and Lampasas Cut Plain; w part of nc TX s and w to w TX. According to Correll (1966b), the branchlets of *J. pinchotii* tend to be more slender and erect than the usually stiffish, recurved branchlets of *J. ashei*.

Juniperus virginiana L., (of Virginia), EASTERN RED-CEDAR, RED-CEDAR, VIRGINIA RED-CEDAR, RED SAVIN, PENCIL-CEDAR, RED JUNIPER. Medium to large tree to 30 m tall, typically much smaller, usually with one main trunk; does not resprout after cutting or burning; bark reddish brown; ovulate cones 5–8 mm long, blue to bluish black or bluish purple, glaucous, resinous; seeds 1–2(–3), the hilum small, inconspicuous. Dry sandy and rocky soils, old fields, fencerows, forest

margins; se and e TX w to West Cross Timbers and Edwards Plateau; Little (1971) mapped the species as far west as Wichita Co. in the Rolling Plains. This is a problematic invader of native prairies under conditions of fire suppression. The aromatic, moth-repelling heartwood is used for cedar chests and closets. RED-CEDAR symbolized the tree of life for a number of Native American tribes and was burned in sweat lodges and in purification rituals (Kindscher 1992).

TAXODIUM BALD CYPRESS

← A genus of a single species (sometimes divided into 3) ranging from the United States through Mexico to Guatemala; this is one of only 11 tree genera endemic to e North America (and adjacent tropical areas); (only three of these, *Asimina, Maclura*, and *Taxodium*, occur in nc TX) (Little 1983). It is frequently segregated with related taxa into the Taxodiaceae. (*Taxus*, generic name of yew, and *Greek -oides*, like)

REFERENCE: Watson 1985.

Taxodium distichum (L.) Rich. var **distichum**, (in two ranks), BALD CYPRESS, SOUTHERN CYPRESS. Monoecious (pollen cones and seed cones on the same tree), deciduous trees to 50 m tall with a swollen, often buttressed base; in frequently flooded areas often with "knees" (erect woody projections) from the roots; slender leafy twigs deciduous with the leaves in fall; leaves 2-ranked, feathery, linear, flat, 1–1.5 cm long; staminate (pollen) cones ca. 2 mm in diam., in drooping panicles 10–12 cm long; ovulate (seed) cones usually nearly globose, to ca. 25 mm in diam., the scales somewhat peltate. Swamps and along water courses. Pollen shed in spring; seeds in fall. While BALD CYPRESS does not occur naturally in nc TX (native to Edwards Plateau and e TX as far w as Upshur and Red River cos.), it is now extensively planted and does well even in upland situations; trees planted in a swamp in Fannin Co. appear almost native and a volunteer seedling has been found (Talbot property). It is included because given the frequency of cultivation and the often excellent cone production, more extensive reproduction from seeds along water courses is a strong possibility. BALD CYPRESS is an important timber tree known for its decay-resistant wood, even when in contact with soil; the heartwood is so durable that it has been referred to as "the wood eternal" (Hart & Price 1990).

Taxodium distichum var. mexicanum Gordon, (of Mexico), [T. mucnnatum Ten.], the related MEXICAN OR MONTEZUMA BALD CYPRESS, is famous for the "Tule Tree" of Oaxaca, one of the world's largest trees (Hall et al. 1990; Dorado et al. 1996); this ± evergreen variety extends as far n as s TX.

PINACEAE PINE FAMILY

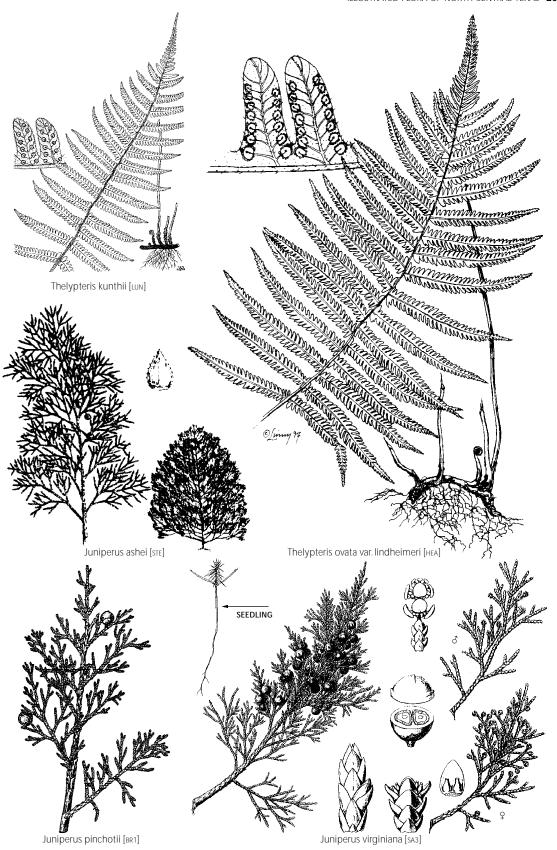
◆A primarily n hemisphere family of 10 genera and ca. 200 species; it is of great economic importance as a source of softwood timber, pulpwood, naval stores (e.g., turpentine), Christmas trees, and ornamentals. Other important genera include *Abies* (FIRS), *Picea* (SPRUCE), *Pseudotsuga*, and *Tsuga*(HEMLOCK). *Pseudotsuga menziesii* (Mirbel) Franco (DOUGLAS FIR), of w North America, with trunks 3–4 m in diam. and over 90 m tall, is one of the most important lumber trees in the world (Lipscomb 1993; Woodland 1997); it is frequently sold as a Christmas tree in nc TX and can be recognzied by the pointed buds; an individual 133 m tall was reported to have been felled in British Columbia in 1895 (Mabberley 1987).

<u>FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD</u>: trees with long, *needle-like leaves in bundles* of 2 or 3 (our species) and large woody *pine cones*, tissues resinous and aromatic.

REFERENCES: Dallimore & Jackson 1931; Correll 1966b; Little 1971; Price 1989; Thieret 1993.

PINUS PINE

Monoecious (pollen cones and seed cones on the same tree), evergreen, resinous, aromatic trees to 30 m or more tall; leaves of 2 kinds; scale-like leaves subtending minute branchlets; each



branchlet bearing a fascicle of 2–3 (in our species) elongate, needle-like foliage leaves (= needles) surrounded at the base by a membranous sheath; staminate (pollen) cones small, in clusters at the base of the current years growth; pollen winged; ovulate (seed) cones becoming large and woody; each scale of seed cones with a thickened, exposed, apical portion (= apophysis) terminated by a protuberance (= umbo); seeds winged (in our species).

←A genus of ca. 100 species widely distributed in the n temperate zone and in mountainous areas of the n tropics; many are cultivated for timber, pulp, and resinous products; others are used for their edible seeds (pignons, pignolia or pine nuts) or as ornamentals. According to Millar (1993), "Pinus contains more species than any other group of conifers …" Pinus longaeva D.K. Bailey (BRISTLE-CONE PINE of far w North America) is among the oldest living trees, with individuals approaching 5,000 years old; this species has been important in the development of dendrochronology (= tree-ring dating); when dead specimens (which can last thousands of years before decaying) are used, a tree ring record of 8,200 years is available. The genus is economically important and widely cultivated in e TX as a source of wood products. PINES are native as far w as Lamar Co. (Fannin Co. [?] (Correll & Johnston 1970)) in the extreme ne part of nc TX where they occur on sandy, more acidic alluvium associated with the Red River. However, the calcium-rich, basic soils of much of nc TX are not well-suited for pines. The following treatment relies heavily on Kral (1993). (Latin: pinus, name for pine)

REFERENCES: Kral 1993; Millar 1993.

_ P. palustris	1. Needles (20–)25–45 cm long, 3 per bundle; terminal buds silvery white, 3–4 cm long; bundle sheaths of new needles on young twigs 25 mm or more long; seeds with body ca. 10 mm long and wing 30–40 mm long
_ ,	1. Needles 5–23(–29) cm long, 2–3 per bundle; terminal buds brownish, 0.5–2 cm long; bundle sheaths of new needles on young twigs 20 mm or less long; seeds with body 5–7 mm long and wing 12–20 mm long.
P. echinata	2. Needles (5–)7–11(–12) cm long, usually 2(–3) per bundle; bundle sheaths 5–10(–15) mm long; terminal buds 0.5–0.7(–1) cm long; mature seed cones 4–7 cm long; pollen cones 15–20 mm long at time of pollen release; bark with evident resin pockets
	2. Needles 12–23(–29) cm long, 2–3 per bundle; bundle sheaths (10–)12–20 mm long; terminal buds 1–2 cm long; mature seed cones 6–18(–20) cm long; pollen cones 20–40 mm long at time of pollen release; bark without resin pockets.
	3. Needles almost always 3 per bundle (very rarely 2), yellowish green to grayish green, not glossy; seed cones sessile or nearly so, mostly dull yellow-brown; surface of the exposed, thickened, apical portion of each seed cone scale (= apophysis) dull; pollen cones yellow to
P. taeda	yellow-brown; terminal buds 1–1.2(–2) cm long
P. elliottii	 Needles 2–3 per bundle, at least some 2, usually dark green, glossy: seed cones short-stalked, light chocolate brown; surface of exposed, thickened, apical portion of each seed cone scale lustrous as if varnished; pollen cones purplish; terminal buds 1.5–2 cm long
P. elliott	scale justrous as it varnished; boilen cones burblish; terminal bugs 1.5–2 cm long

Pinus echinata Mill., (spiny), SHORTLEAF PINE, SHORTLEAF YELLOW PINE, LONGTAG PINE. Bark on older stems red-brown and separated into irregular, flat, scaly plates, with evident resin pockets; twigs greenish brown to red-brown, red-brown to gray with age, slender (ca. 5 mm or less thick); terminal buds 0.5–0.7(–1) cm long; pollen cones 15–20 mm long at time of pollen release, yellow- to pale purple-green; seed cones 4–6(–7) cm long, red-brown, aging gray, the scales with an elongate to short, stout, sharp prickle. Uplands, dry forests; native to e TX as far w as Henderson (Correll 1966b), Red River (Little 1971), and possibly Lamar (Simpson 1988) cos; spreading from cultivation in Fannin Co. in Red River drainage.

Pinus elliottii Engelm., (for Stephen Elliott, 1771–1831, American botanist), SLASH PINE, PITCH PINE, YELLOW SLASH PINE. Bark on older stems orange- to purple-brown, broken up into rather

large flat flakes, without resin pockets; twigs orange-brown, darker brown with age, relatively slender (to 10 mm thick); terminal buds 1.5–2 cm long; pollen cones 30–40 mm long at time of pollen release, purplish; seed cones (7–)9–18(–20) cm long, light chocolate brown, the scales with a short stout prickle. Cultivated and used in reforestation; spreading from cultivation on sandy soils in Hood Co. in West Cross Timbers, also spreading on sandy soils in Denton and Tarrant cos. (R. O'Kennon, pers. obs.); mainly se and e TX; native as far w as Louisiana.

Pinus palustris Mill., (of marshes), LONGLEAF PINE, LONGLEAF YELLOW PINE. Bark on older stems orange-brown, of thin papery scales, usually plated on large trees, without resin pockets; twigs orange-brown, darker with age, stout (to 20 mm thick); pollen cones 30–80 mm long at time of pollen release, purplish; seed cones 15–25 cm long, dull brown, the scales with a short reflexed prickle. Sandy soils; se and e TX; cultivated and used in reforestation. Included because it could possibly be found persisting or escaping in the extreme ne part of nc TX.

Pinus taeda L., (ancient name for resinous pines), LOBLOLLY PINE, OLD-FIELD PINE. Bark on older stems dark red-brown and divided into irregular scaly blocks, without resin pockets; twigs orangish to yellow-brown, darker brown with age, relatively slender (to 10 mm thick); terminal buds 1–1.2(–2) cm long; pollen cones 20–40 mm long at time of pollen release, yellow to yellow-brown; seed cones 6–12 cm long, mostly dull yellow-brown, the scales with a stout-based, sharp prickle. Lowlands to dry uplands; native to e TX as far w as Lamar Co. in Red River drainage (Little 1971) and common there; cultivated and escapes further w on sandy soils in Fannin (Lake Fannin) and Grayson (Buckner Preserve and Preston Peninsula) cos.

DIVISION **GNETOPHYTA**JOINT-FIRS AND RELATIVES

◆ A small group of 3 distinctive families: Ephedraceae, Gnetaceae (1 genus, 28 species), and Welwitschiaceae (monotypic). The division is unusual among the gymnosperms in having double fertilization and xylem with vessels. Recent molecular studies link the three families (i.e., suggest the Gnetophyta is monophyletic) and indicate the Gnetophyta is the sister group of the flowering plants (more closely related to the flowering plants than to any other living gymnosperm group) (Hambry & Zimmer 1992; Chase et al. 1993; Qui et al. 1993; Doyle et al. 1994; Price 1996). Extensive information on the evolution, relationships, and morphology of the Gnetophyta can be found in Friedman (1996).

REFERENCES: Arber & Parkin 1908; Bell & Woodcock 1983; Bold et al. 1987; Doyle 1996; Friedman 1996; Price 1996.

EPHEDRACEAE MORMON-TEA OR JOINT-FIR FAMILY

► A monogeneric family of ca. 60 xeric adapted species found mainly in the n hemisphere and South America.

FAMILY RECOGNITION IN THE FIELD: Plants shrubby with *jointed photosynthetic*stems and leaves *reduced to minute scales*; seeds borne in *small cones*at the nodes.

REFERENCES: Correll 1966b; Stevenson 1993.

EPHEDRA MORMON-TEA, JOINT-FIR, MEXICAN-TEA

Erect to vine-like shrubs, dioecious (pollen- and seed-producing cones on separate plants); bark gray; branches jointed, alternate to whorled; twigs green to gray-green or yellow-green, photosynthetic; leaves opposite, scale-like, minute, 1-3 mm long, connate 2/3-7/8 their length, mostly not photosynthetic; cones in ours 1-2 per node on the young branches; pollen-produc-

208 MAGNOLIOPHYTA

ing (= staminate) cones compound, of 5-12 pairs of membranous bracts, the proximal bracts empty, the distal bracts each subtending a small cone composed of 2 basally fused bracteoles and a stalk-like sporangiophore; sporangiophores 3-5 mm long, exserted to 1/2 their length, bearing 4-6 pollen-producing microsporangia; microsporangia sessile or on stalks to 2 mm long; seed-producing (= ovulate) cones compound, of 3-6 pairs of bracts; inner bracts becoming fleshy and red, the cones thus fruit-like; seeds 1-2 per compound cone.

 \leftarrow A number of species have been used medicinally. Ephedrine, an alkaloid commonly used as an antihistamine and in the treatment of asthma and sinusitis, is derived from Asian species; it has been used in China for 5,000 years. The common name MORMON-TEA comes from the use of various sw U.S. species as a beverage by early Mormon settlers (Woodland 1997). (Greek: ep-, upon, and h dra, seat or sitting upon a place; from the ancient name used by Pliny for Equisetum; the stems resemble the jointed stems of Equisetum, the segments of which appear to sit one upon the other)

REFERENCES: Cutler 1939; Steeves & Barghoorn 1959.

1.	Plant erect to spreading, to ca. 1 m tall; seed-producing cones with 1 (rarely 2) seeds, sessile or	ſ
	nearly so; microsporangia sessile or on stalks < 1 mm long	. antisyphilitica
1.	Plant with clambering vine-like habit, to ca. 7 m long; seed-producing cones 2-seeded, on short	t
	to long peduncles; microsporangia on stalks 1–2 mm long	E. pedunculata

Ephedra antisyphilitica Berland. ex C.A. Mey., (against syphilis), JOINT-FIR, CLAPWEED, POPOTE, TEPOPOTE, CAÑATILLA. Plant erect to spreading, to ca. 1 m tall; branches, stiff, to ca. 4 mm thick; internodes ca. 2–5 cm long; pollen-producing (= staminate) cones lance-ellipsoid, 5–8 mm long, of 5–8 pairs of bracts; seed-producing (= ovulate) cones ellipsoid, 6–12 mm long, of 4–6 pairs of bracts; seeds 6–9 mm long, 2–4 mm wide. Gravelly or rocky soils; Archer, Brown, Callahan, Palo Pinto, Shackelford, and Young cos.; West Cross Timbers s and w across w 2/3 of TX. With cones late winter-early spring. According to Correll (1966b), this taxon can be distinguished from all other TX *Ephedra* species by the very narrow, pale orange-yellow or tannish band that encircles the stem at the very base of the connate leaves.

Ephedra pedunculata Engelm. ex S. Watson, (stalked), VINE JOINT-FIR, COMIDA DE VÍBORA, CLAPWEED. Plant trailing or clambering, to 7 m long; branches lax, to ca. 3 mm thick; internodes 1–8 cm long; pollen-producing cones lanceoloid, 4–8 mm long, of 6–12 pairs of bracts; seed-producing cones ovoid, 6–10 mm long, of 3–6 pairs of bracts; seeds 4–10 mm long, 2–4 mm wide. Dry, sandy to rocky areas; Brown Co. near w margin of nc TX (Cutler 1939; Vines 1960); w margin of nc TX w to w Edwards Plateau and s to s TX. With cones midwinter-early spring.

DIVISION **MAGNOLIOPHYTA**ANGIOSPERMS OR FLOWERING PLANTS

◆Worldwide, the Magnoliophyta is composed of ca. 249,500 species in 13,185 genera arranged into 405 families (Mabberley 1997); 149 of these families occur in nc Texas. Depending on a variety of factors, including taxonomic philosophy (lumping versus splitting), the number of flowering plant families recognized ranges from 387 to 685; these rather different numbers mainly reflect differences in the rank at which groups are recognized (e.g., family versus subfamily) rather than differing views of evolutionary relationships (Cronquist 1988; Reveal 1993a, 1993b). The Magnoliophyta is the dominant and most diverse group of plants on a worldwide basis; it is also the primary group upon which human civilization relies. The angiosperms are seed plants with flowers, seeds developing inside closed carpels, and double fertilization, a process by which cells in addition to the egg unite during fertilization to form a triploid endosperm (Mabberley 1997). Recent, large scale molecular analyses have indicated that the an-

